Investigating Indicators of Place-identity(IPI) in Historic Urban Public Spaces Based on the Examination of Historic District of Tehran and Münster

Thesis submitted to
the Faculty of Spatial Planning
at Dortmund University
for the award of the degree of Dr. Ing.

Bahareh Heydari
2017

Supervised by
Prof. Christa Reicher
Faculty of Spatial Planning
Chair of School of Urban Development, Urban design and Land Use planning |TU Dortmund
and
Prof. Dr. Karsten Zimmermann
Faculty of Spatial Planning,Chair of European Planning Cultures |TU Dortmund

Examiner;
Dr.-Ing. Mehdi Vazifedoost
Faculty of Spatial Planning|TU Dortmund

technische universität dortmund

Faculty of Spatial Planning

Declaration

I hereby declare that all information in this that this doctoral dissertation is the result of an independent investigation. I also declare that, as required by these rules, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work.

Bahareh Heydari
Dortmund, 2017

Abstract

Urban public places are considered an important part of the historical context of all cities globally. They reflect the cultural, social and economic contexts of modern cities and play a significant role in shaping urban life, the image of the city and the identity of public spaces. The loss of place-identity in urban structural development and the increasing adoption of foreign cultural symbols, which are to the detriment and ultimate neglect of indigenous cultural and historical patterns, is one of the problems of modern urban spaces and a subject of controversy in the literature on urban development. The importance of this concern is related to the socio-cultural and politico-historical value of urban places as it has immense influence on urban life.

Despite efforts to revive local culture and identity, models used in most aspects of urban development continue to contradict the values and beliefs of the collective identity. This challenge includes neglecting the impact of the relationship between people and their environment and ignoring the relevance of place-identity to preserving a sense of identity in social interactions in public spaces.

The current literature examines the indicators of place-identity in historic urban spaces with the aim of fostering a regeneration of place-identity in urban public places. Taking the 12th District of Tehran, Iran, and Altstadt Münster, Germany, as background settings for the study, the paper also investigates the dimensions of place-identity in urban public places with a view to enhancing and reinforcing the relationship between people and their physical environment.

A mixed method research design was adopted for the study. Both secondary data retrieved from a review of the literature and primary data obtained using qualitative direct field observation and a quantitative cross-sectional survey were utilised in the present research study. A sample of 200 individuals, 150 people in Tehran and 50 people, in Munster was used in the study. Data analysis entailed a SWOT analysis of the physical and functional characteristics of the research settings and SPSS analysis of quantitative data obtained. SPSS analysis was conducted using various correlational tests such as a Chi-Square, Somers' D test, Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test.

The findings from the SWOT analysis revealed that in Altstadt Munster, the urban development planning system gives greater priority to the traffic of pedestrians and cyclists. This model enhances the quality of walk-ability by fostering safety and comfort in users of urban public places as well as improving the connection between people and places. In contrast, most urban spaces in the 12th District of Tehran were optimised for motorised transportation but not for pedestrians and cyclists. The results obtained from the SPSS analysis, on the other hand, showed that in Tehran and Munster, indicators of place-identity were correlated with several variables. These variables include shopping, window-shopping and walking (sense of place), visiting of museums, historic buildings and monuments (place attachment, sense of place, spirit of place), visiting of restaurants and cafes (sense of place, place attachment, spirit of place) and visiting of friends and relatives (spirit of place). Other

variables were security in urban district (sense of place and topophilia), designation of old district to pedestrian, walk-ability (place attachment, sense of place and spirit of place), and reminiscing on historical events in urban public spaces (place attachment, sense of place and spirit of place in historical urban public spaces).

In conclusion, this paper recommends that in order to improve the connections between people and their environment and entrench a sense of identity in urban public places, the following should be the regeneration of historic buildings and monuments, the implementation of pedestrian-oriented urban planning and the improvement of social activities and interactions.

Acknowledgment

Firstly, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my advisors Prof. Christa Reicher and Prof. Dr. Karsten Zimmermannfor the continuous support of my PhD study and related research, for their patience, motivation, and immense knowledge, their guidance helped me in all the time of research and writing of this thesis. Besides my advisors, I would like to thank the rest of my thesis committee: Dr. Mehdi Vazifedoost for his insightful comments and encouragement.

My sincere thanks also goes to Municipality of Münster, Amt für Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung,Verkehrsplanung andProf. Dr. Thomas Hauff and Frau Voss (Leiterin Städtische Denkmalbehörde und Stadtgestaltung), who provided me an opportunity to join their team in Municipality of Münster as intern, and who gave access to the laboratory and research facilities. Without they precious support it would not be possible to conduct this research. I would also like to express my gratitude to Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS) for financial aid that eased the way of this doctoral work.

Last but not the least, I would like to thank my family: my parents, my husband and to my brothers for supporting me spiritually throughout writing this thesis and my life in general.

Bahareh Heydari

ABBREVIATIONS

Asymp.	Asymptotically
CAD	Computer Aided Design
DF	Degree of freedom
IPI	Indicators of Place-identity
N	Number
NGO	Nongovernmental Organization
ODPM	The Office of the Deputy Prime Minister
p value	Probability Value
Sig.	Significance
SPD	Sigma, sample standard deviation
SPSS	Statistical Package for the Social Sciences
SWOT	Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, and Threats
SST	Space Syntax Theory

Table of Contents

4. Research Methodology

5. RESEARCH SETTING
PART I:TEHRAN

6. RESEARCH SETTING
PART II: Münster

7. Analysing , Findings and Conclusion

PART I. Analysing

PART II. Findings and Conclusion

List of Figures

List of Maps

List of Table

CHAPTER I

Introduction

1.1 Research Context

Nowadays, place-identity is like a lost chain, and urban spaces are formed and developed based not only on their original identity but also on the basis of blind imitation of modern symbols and patterns without considering the benefits of local patterns. Indeed, the period of modernization can be considered as the beginning of dissociation, emergence, and re-modification of ethical values considering the identity dimensions of urban spaces and urban social life. The capitulation of exotic symbols has also led to the neglect of the original local symbols and transformed the issue of place-identity into the most complex and disputable theoretical topic in urban planning.

In fact, the sweeping wave of modernization has frightened all inhabitants of modern world. The fear of destruction of socio-cultural, politico-historical and physical structures and losing the specific identities of places are among the waves of modernization. This issue has many destructive and negative effects on cities, and fundamental actions should be taken to overcome architectural and environmental plan and design without identity and to give identity to them. In recent years, the phenomenon of duality and confusion between historical and cultural identity in cities, as well as the ever-increasing growth of socio-spatial developments of new urbanization, has become a national and public issue. For instance, the powerful historical and cultural history of urbanization custom in cities and the increasing growth of globalization phenomenon have contributed immensely to the intensification of the challenge and appearance of identity crisis, including the crisis of urban and place-identity. Addressing such problems requires a long-term strategic approach and a comprehensive scientific attitude.

The main purpose of sustainable development of place-identity are the establishment of connection and interaction between socio-cultural, politico-historical and physical values that could not find their suitable position in Iran, Germany, and many other countries. This research is primarily concerned with the regeneration of place-identity in urban public spaces, particularly in public squares. This paper also aims to investigate and enhance the dimension of place-identity in urban public spaces by reinforcing the relationship between people and their physical environment.

As the capital city of Iran, Tehran is a good example of a city under the impact of modernization, and this state capital is considerably influenced by the process of modernization and the Western culture. This research aims to investigate the concept and indicators of place-identity in some historical urban public spaces in historic district of Tehran, including Baharestan Square, Imam Square (Topkhane Square), Sabze Meydan Square and Bazaar Square, all of which are located in the 12th municipal district. These regions are considered by Iranians as the core of urban development, the pole of all urban functions, and the old texture with the highest concentration of historical monuments and cultural characteristics. Moreover, the homogeneous urban form of Tehran in the past was a reflection of the resident's socio-cultural, economic and religious characteristics; however, today, the urban form and its feature are in sharp contrast with old patterns. Meanwhile, patterns of street and urban spaces have revealed important factors such as the political

climate and social structure. Nonetheless, based on the advent of modernization and the blind imitation of the Western culture, the roles and functions of the historic centres have been weaken and thus lost its relevance. The war and revolution in the 1980s also played considerable roles in changing and destroying the old urban fabric of Tehran. Due to the war, there were new planning and urban development such as the beautification of the city in the 1990s as well as the planning of new dwellings, buildings, roads, cultural centres and so on (Madanipour,1999). This re-building was the first step towards the gradual identity loss in urban spaces of Iran. Furthermore, the forms of old residential areas are based on winding narrow streets and cul-de-sacs with one- or two-story buildings around a central courtyard, even though the newer residential areas have wider, straight streets and outward-looking buildings with different heights and walled courtyards (Madanipour,1999).

Another case study is the historic area of Münster, a place located at the heart of the Münsterland Region(Altstadt). This multi-faceted city is touted as the capital city of bicycles in Germany, and it has received an award as the region with the best quality of life in the world. This city is a good example of the regeneration of place-identity in urban public spaces. In fact, the Peace of Westphalia, the accompanying culture of tolerance, and the focus of municipality on the renewal of historic monuments have shaped the identity of Altstadt Münster. The conservation and maintenance of monuments and buildings and the presences of people in urban spaces are the main aims of municipality after the WWII. Then, about 91% of building substance in the Altstadt and the inside the promenade Ring was devastated during that war. Therefore, the post WWII development gave rise to not only fundamental physical alternation but also demographic and ethnographic changes, thus considerably creating the battle between people, cultures and places(Municipality of Münster). Physical patterns of this city highlight features of identity, history, and culture; the image of the city has also been shaped based on socio-cultural and political structures and the history of the city. In this research, indicators of place-identity in urban public spaces of Münster's Altstadt such as Domplatz, Prinzipalmarkt (the main market place), promenade, and Salzstraße will be examined. In addition, the role of the past through individual and collective memory will be studied in various previous studies that focus on place-identity, place experience and urban public spaces.

To deal with the requirements of fulfilling the theoretical development of place-identity in urban public spaces, this study considered classical works such as the theory of place by Relph(1976), Canter(1977), Punter(1991) and Montgomery(1998), the theory of identity, the dimension of place-identity, and their correlation with place-identity in urban public spaces. This paper also focuses on the relationship between people and their physical environments as well as the different ways in which significant dimension can be categorised into seven notions such as 'place-identity' (Proshansky, 1978; Proshansky et al., 1983), 'sense of place' or 'rootedness' (Relph, 1976; Buttimer, 1980; Tuan, 1980), 'place dependence' (Stokols & Shumaker, 1981) and 'place attachment' (Gerson et al., 1977; Low & Altman, 1992; Williams et al., 1992), and placelessness (Relph,1970) as well as pattern of urban public spaces (Krier,1979), image of the city(Lynch,1960), principles for designing urban spaces, uses of urban public spaces,(Carmona, 2010), urban spatial design theories (Trancik,1986), characteristics of urban public space (Zukin,1995 &Carr et al., 1992). In

terms of the research methodology, both qualitative and quantitative(mixed methods)were used for both data collection and data analysis.

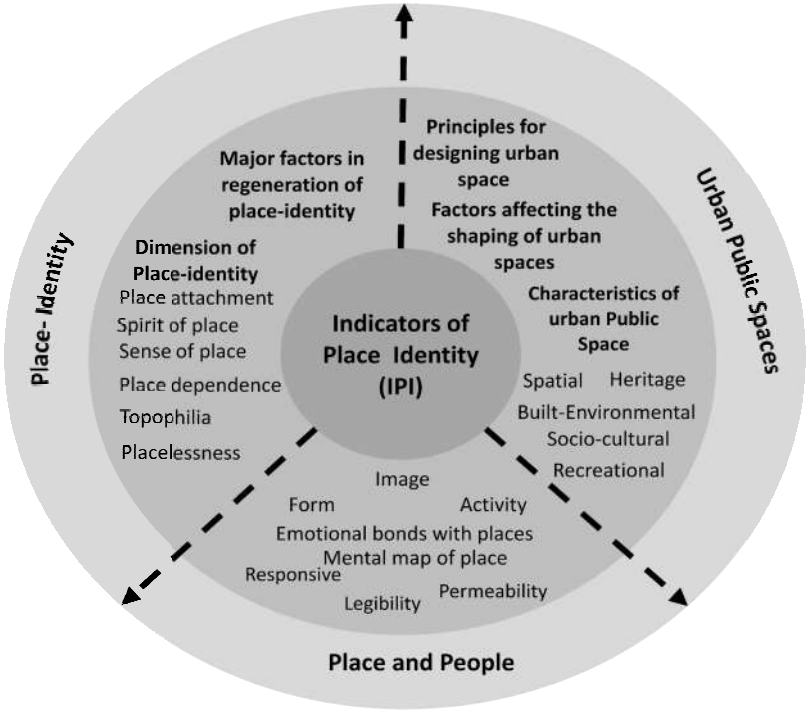


Figure1.1:Main concepts of research

1.2 Research Problems and Limitations

Despite the growth and development of science and technology and the creation of modern concepts that guarantee sustainable development, the world is still battling with the increasing challenges of unfair and unstable urban spaces and cities. The loss of identity, which plays a vital role in urban structure, is one of the problems of modern urban spaces. The importance of this concern is related to socio-cultural and conceptual aspects of urban spaces in terms of urban life. The notion of place-identity in urban public spaces is a challenge that should be considered from environmental concepts as both of its physical and conceptual aspects are important to present an integrative framework in urban planning and design. The creation of place identities is a complex and dynamic socio-cultural process in the modern and mobile world. As mentioned by Tuan (1977), place-identity 'is essentially a static concept. If we see the world as process, constantly changing, we would not be able to develop any sense of place' (p.179). According to Tuan (1977), superficial connections between people and places are raised through modern mobility. Relph (1976)also argues that the lack of identity in places encourages a situation in which people cannot experience and create their places; therefore, they do not have any strong ties with these places.

The identity of a locality represents the interplay of social and physical factors, which can be externally and internally defined or which can be simultaneously imposed and self-generated. Such identities have a major influence on how particular urban spaces are viewed as places that provide comfort. In an era of uncontrolled globalization, identity crisis and

'placelessness' are growing. The lack and absence of meaning and identity in urban spaces have resulted in the construction of similar places and diminished the use of public spaces, thus causing less motivation for their creation. Despite tremendous efforts to revive the local culture and identity, the models used in all areas of urban development mainly contradict the values and beliefs of the collective identity. Due to more emphasis on the role of automobiles, traffic problems, inattention to the real needs of urban residents and abandonment of the people, urban development has been met with failure because the physical environment of people, which is entirely connected to their history and culture, is ignored. These difficulties include failure to take into account a sense of identity, the architecture of the city, the affiliation with place, a sense of belonging and social interactions.

Furthermore, urban public spaces have lost their characters and roles as socio-cultural and civic spaces. In fact, the majority of them, including street and squares in some countries such as Iran, have been allocated for automobile without considering urban public spaces for pedestrian and civic vitality. In most cities in Iran such as Tehran, the attractions and extent of invitation of urban public spaces to their users are low, and the presence of them is just an obligation not for their requests and wishes. Therefore, there has been a reduction in the character of human interaction within these spaces. Nevertheless, urban public space plays a significant role of being a powerful motivator for people by giving them a sense of recognition, attachment and belonging, all of which in the past were stronger than they are today. As indicated by Jane Jacobs(1961), due to further improvement in the quality and value of public realm and urban spaces, interweaving different types of activities (leisure, business, economic activities, etc.) and having mixed land uses in buildings are important factors that urban designer and planners should consider seriously as they promote the sense of invitation in spaces and the bond between people and urban spaces.

Pedestrianizing, excluding motor vehicles and other related principles in designing historical urban public spaces in Tehran, have been utilized in recent years, but reaching a suitable situation will take some time. On the other hand, in several cities in Europe such as Münster, the system of planning and design are based on enriching identity places, prioritising pedestrian safety in urban public spaces, and ensuring green areas are accessible to the public. The remaining works from the ancients and past are the basic elements in creating and protecting national-cultural identity as they are irreplaceable resources that bonded the past and future of people. However, the important issue is how to apply indicators, dimension and characters of place-identity in the content of city and urban spaces so that instead of playing the role of inheritance, they can be mixed with the real, current and daily life of the public as a developing, living and identity-giving resource.

In planning a sustainable urban development, any factor related to place and space has a decisive role; in fact, they are considered as a continuum of time-place or history-geography. From a social point of view, cities are suitable places for shaping social institutes, raising cultural values, developing and stabilizing social relations, and protecting human values and local and national identities. Therefore, identity in urban environments have changed to one of the most debatable subjects today. Now everyone is captured by ‘dis-identity’, either consciously or unconsciously. A vast majority of the dis-identity,

disharmony and monotony that prevail today in urban spaces are increasingly creating an undesirable face and bizarre environment for the inhabitants as well as overshadowing all dimensions of socio-environmental life in urban communities. The physical form of cities is the core of social world and is effective in all dimensions of the society, including economic and aesthetic. As long as the identity crisis is considered an insolvable or complex issue, staying away from the current conditions does not seem so much probable. One of the reasons is that there is no specific definition of identity, thus making it very difficult or even impossible to define identity for places.

In fact, when a variety of place is eliminated, there will be a lack of 'sense of place', which is the gravest threat in creating identity and sense of belonging in places. Creating a place-identity and maintaining it require the reinforcement of historical awareness and the protection of historical places in order to create a special identity. Today, one of the key discussions in environmental design, which is closely connected with the perception of environmental meanings, is the attention to identity in urban textures and spaces. Identity place is such a controversial discussion in urban development literature that presently cities and urban spaces have been weakened in terms of identity, or sometimes, it is the lack of identity that constitutes the image of urban spaces. The citizens are no longer sensitive to the city and its elements. This indifference has adulterated the feeling of peace, the sense of attachment and dependence, and the sense of belonging to the city and its urban spaces. In this regard, emphasis on the physical quality of a place is of paramount importance due to its symbolic value and associative meanings and due to its functional value and the promotion of social interaction. Therefore, the physical quality of urban public space and its feature and character, and the investigation of dimension of place-identity would have a major effect on the positive evaluation of urban space. Distinctiveness and prominence are characteristics of a place with a distinct identity, too.

This study was encumbered with some limitations and difficulties when field work activities were carried out in order to access the documented data on the regeneration of place-identity project in Tehran, the lack of historical map, the statistical data, and the literature background. Another limitation was that some users of places refused to participate in the survey by filling the questionnaires. Due to socio-political problems in Tehran, many of the participants refused to fill the questionnaires. In other words, some of the participants refused to provide their data during the research. Connecting with the citizens and municipalities in the historic urban spaces of Tehran and Münster, however, provided the condition for collecting the secondary data on the selected case studies. In addition, utilising the mixed method of research allows the evaluation of various sources and data much easier, thus helping the results of research to be more valid and trustworthy.

1.3 Research Question and Objective

To determine which Indicators of Place-identity(IPI) play useful roles in historic urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster, this research aims to answer the following questions based on the objectives of the dissertation:

- Which indicators play controversial roles in establishing place-identity in the public spaces of Tehran and Münster?
- How does the dimension of place-identity affects people's perception and relationshipin /with urban public spaces/places?
- Which 'dimension of urban public spaces' and 'design principles of urban spaces' can affect place-identity and positive bond of people with place?
- Which factors of Urban public spaces can shapeplace-identity in historic urban public spaces?

The purpose of this dissertation is both theoretical and practical. Theoretically, there has been considerable disputation on place-identity, particularly in the environmental psychology literature. In addition, the correlation of underlying place-related concepts with place-identity has been examined. Moreover, based on literature review, investigation of factors, dimension and design principle of urban public spaces have considerable effects on shaping the meaning of place-identity in urban spaces. The regeneration of historic urban public spaces and finding the indicators of place-identity in the Tehran and Münster cities are also considered the main objectives of this paper. This research intends to fulfil the following objectives:

- To determine indicators of place-identity involved in establishing place-identity in historic urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.
- To define place-identity and identify the correlation of place-identity's dimension with place-identity'.
- To clarify the characteristics of urban public spaces that enhance the positive bonds of people to places.
- To determine factors and design principle of urban public spaces which have considerable effects on shaping the meaning of place-identity in urban public spaces.

This research will consider all the objectives mentioned above. The first three objectives will be accomplished via literature review, theoretical analysis, participant and non-participant observation, questionnaires, SPSS analysis, Somers' D test, Chi-Square test, Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallistest. The last two objectives will be examined through image, analysing city's map, questionnaires, and SPSS analysis. These objectives will be clarified and discussed through findings and analyses as well.

1.4 Research Significance

The main significance of this research is the clarification of the correlation between people and their physical environment while considering the concept of place-identity in urban public spaces and how urban public spaces with their specific characters and features contribute to the cognitions of physical setting and shape the identity of places. This study aims to identify the characteristics and principles for designing urban public spaces with a focus on place-identity as well as examining theories in this scope based on the main

objective and determining the interrelation between place-identity and its dimension in urban public space.

One of the main problems of modern urban spaces, especially in Teheran, is the absence of place-identity in urban spaces, which play a pertinent role in fostering relationship between people's activities and their physical environment. Owing to the limitation of academic and scientific research in specific issues of place-identity in Iranian public spaces, this research will try to examine some historic public spaces in Tehran. Besides, the historic zone of Münster (Altstadt), this paper will investigate the significant indicators for enhancing place-identity in both cities. Hence, this study will fill a gap in the field of urban design and contribute to the existing knowledge of place-identity and urban space literature by considering place theories and concepts to determine whether they are fulfilled in historic urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster. The present research further illuminate the role of physical environment in building the relationship between people and places. Analysing this linkage is based on the participation of people and the application of theories and related literature to place-identity and urban public spaces. Therefore, this study will determine the correlation of place-identity's dimension and the impact and role of urban public spaces in two case studies.

1.5 Organization of Research

This dissertation is divided into eight chapters. The following diagram (see Fig. 1.2)provides a general overview about the content of each chapter.

Chapter (I) Introduction presents an overview of the research topic, the introduction of the statement of purpose, research questions and motivation. In addition, it summarises the organizational structure of this study.

Chapter (II&III) Theoretical Background provides a review of the literature relevant to place, place-identity and urban public spaces. This literature review, which leads to the theoretical framework of this research, is based on place theory, place-identity theory, theoretical concept of place-identity, dimension of place-identity, and concept and theory of urban public spaces. This chapter presents the main concepts of research, theoretical framework and conceptual framework for the overall case study.

Chapter (IV) Research Methodology gives a synopsis of the mixed methods used and the case study approach and tools used in this research. It highlights the research design process and the methodology of data collection and analysis based on the conceptual and theoretical framework as well as introducing the case study.

Chapter (V-VI) Defining the Case Study Area and Analysis highlights the characteristics of the historical urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster (case study) based on place-identity concepts and its dimension.

Chapter (VII)Analysing, Findings and Conclusion presents the methodology of data collection and data analysis based on the conceptual and theoretical framework and questionnaires. Also presented in this chapter is the results of research observation, questionnaire and analysis. Data analysis using SPSS and SWOT analysis is carried out, including analysing the relationship between people and the physical environment of the

selected urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster based on the conceptual and theoretical framework from pervious chapters and direct field observations. This chapter will answer the research questions and highlight the significance of the research based on the concept of place-identity within the context of historic urban public spaces.

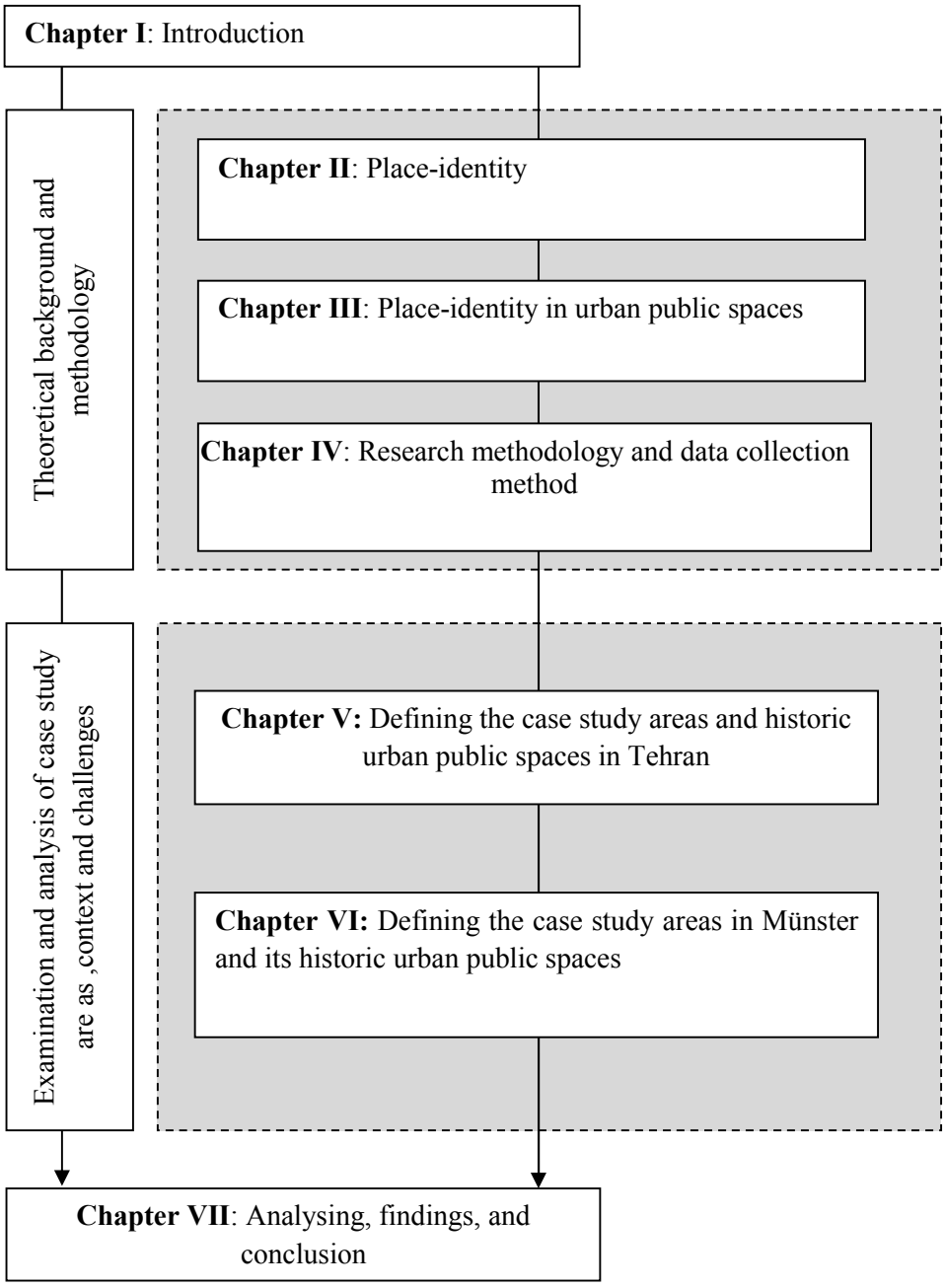


Figure1. 2: Organisation of research

CHAPTER II

Theoretical Background Place-Identity

2.1. Definition of Place

'*Place, as a concept has been explored within a variety of disciplines as diverse as geography*'(Harvey, 1996; Massey, 1994),'*cultural anthropology*'(Altman & Low, 1992), '*architecture'*(Galliano & Loeffler, 1999; Hayden, 1997), and *'leisure studies*' (Bricker & Kerstetter, 2000), just to name a few. 'Place' is the core concept in environmental psychology(as cited in Lewicka, 2008, p.211).

The concept of place promotes both positive and negative emotions and experiences. In addition, socio-political place-based theories and some notions like place-identity, sense of place, place attachment and topophilia have considerable effects on people's perception, relationship and experience with places (Altman & Low, 1992).Because of the importance of notion of identity, protection and belonging to places, this research aims to further examine and focus on positive bonds to places.

A vast majority of authors argue that improving emotional bonds with places is a requisite of psychological balance and good arrangement (Rowles, 1990), that it helps to overcome identity crises and gives people the sense of sustainable identity required in changing the world (Hay, 1998), that it can facilitate cooperation in local activities (Brown, Perkins, &Brown, 2003; Guardia & Pol, 2002; Vorkin & Riese, 2001),and that no matter how mobile people may be, some form of attachment and belonging to places is always available in their daily life (Cuba &Hummon, 1993; Gustafson, 2001a; Williams &McIntyre, 2001;as cited in Lewicka, 2008, p.211). Given the majority of concepts used in interpreting people's bonds and relation with places, two assumptions are used to predict people's attitudes and perspective towards the history of places that they live and give them closer consideration: place attachment and place-identity (Lonneau, 2004;Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001; Kyle, Mowen et al., 2004;as cited in Lewicka, 2008, p.211). If individuals want to conceive the complicated phenomena that consist of their emotional relationships to places, they must learn and examine the full range of experience of users in places (Manzo, 2003; as cited in Manzo, 2005).

Tuan's view is that 'place is a space endowed with meaning and value'. Indeed, he regards space and place as mutually defined terms: 'what begins as undifferentiated space becomes place as we get to know it better and endow it with value'(Tuan 1977, p.6).Yi-Fu Tuan (1977) had argued that place was a 'portion of geographical space occupied by a person or thing' and a 'centre of felt value', a repository of meaning and an object of intentionality (p.23).

Escobar (2001,p.140) argues this contrast between place as a perception of identity, our mental image or '*category of thought*' about a locality; and place as a physical entity, '*a constructed reality'*. Casey (1996) agrees that '*place must be experienced: there is no knowing or sensing a place except by being in that place, and to be in a place is to be in a position to perceive it*'(Casey 1996:18). Smith (2006) suggests that the 'effect' of place helps us to understand the meaning of heritage as well as heritage sites. She writes:

> Heritage as place, or heritage places, may not only be conceived as representational of past human experiences but also of creating an effect on current experiences and perceptions of the world. Thus, a heritage place may represent or stand in for a sense of identity and belonging for particular individuals or groups. (p.77)

Most theories about emotional bonds of people to places originated in phenomenology (Bachelard, 1969; Relph,1976; Seamon,1982; Seamon, 2000). This view provides a rich perception of complex, intangible phenomena that do not easily lend themselves to psychometric measurement (Manzo, 2005). Similarly, Hummon (1992) argues that places can be a 'symbolic locale' applied as a development of self-identity and social identity. This view is so closely related to *'cultural touchstones'*, the specific characters of people's surroundings considered as treasures (Davis, 2005).

Whether people refer to such places as 'heritage sites', or more poetically as 'cultural touchstones' or 'symbolic locales', there are definitely historical, natural, contemporary characteristic in the landscape that carries the specific meaning, which contributes to making and building a 'sense of place'. Therefore, in most communities, these places play important roles as part of a tangible landscape by making a sign for a sense of belonging and as a bridge that links the past and a symbol of permanence. (Davis et al., 2010). In one of the notable investigations of place that predated the work of Yi-Fu Tuan, Luckermann (1964) argued that 'places have at least six constituent values: location, 'ensemble' (the integration of nature and culture), uniqueness, localized focusing power, emergence and meaning (to human agents)'(as cited in Manuel-Navarrete& Redclift, 2009. p.2).

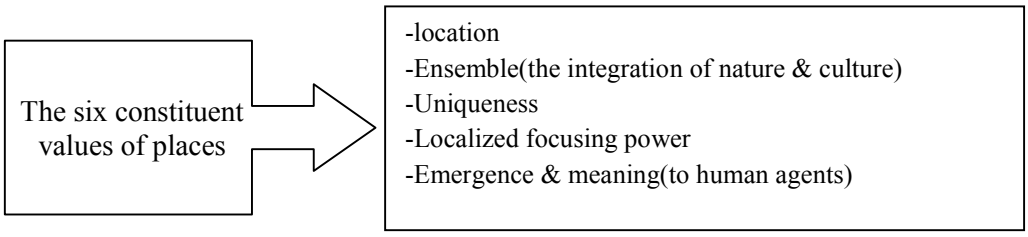


Figure2.1.The six constituent values of places by Luckermann (1964), modified by author

Tuan (1977) suggested that '*experiences of places involve perception, cognition, and affection*'. Moreover, Relph (1976) identified three components of place: '*physical setting, activities and meanings*'. Accordant with these authors, a place cannot merely be depicted as the location of one object connected to others. The place's meaning should integrate with its location and its meaning in context of human activity. As Tuan (1977, p.35) puts it: '*place is space infused with human meaning*'.

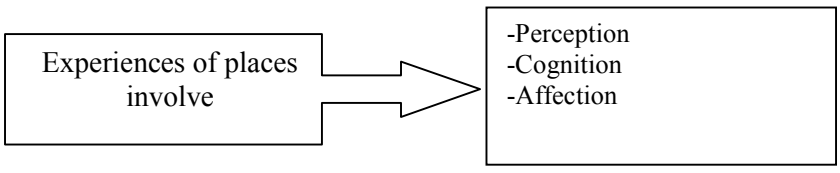


Figure2. 2. Experiences of places by Tuan (1977) modified by author

Casey (1996) argues that place must be experienced: 'there is no knowing or sensing a place except by being in that place, and to be in a place is to be in a position to perceive it' (Casey 1996, p.18). Hummon (1992) attributes the '*theoretical complexity' of place research to the fact that 'the emotional bonds of people and places arise from locales that are at once ecological, built, social, and symbolic environments*'(p.253). Some theorists consider some

concepts as a part of the geography of the life world. Example of these concepts include *'insideness' and 'outsideness'* (Relph, 1976), '*movement'* and *'rest*' (Seamon, 1979), *'implacement*' and *'displacement*' (Casey, 1993).

These rational and continua phenomena are possible for a large scope of place experiences as positive and negative, intimate, and distant. The empirical work through observation and experiments on place attachment, sense of place and meaning has a great deal to acquire from these concepts (Manzo, 2005).

Table 2. 1The experience of place, source by Author

Theorist / Experience of place	Seamon, 1979	Casey, 1993	Relph, 1976	Tuan (1974, 1977)
Insideness & Outsideness			■	■
Movement & Rest	■			
Implacement & Displacement		■		

Table 2. 2.The concept of place, modified by author

Theorist / **The Concept of Place**	Heiddeger; 1962	Relph ; 1976	Tuan; 1977	Tuan ;1989	Hummon; 1992	Casey; 1996	Escobar; 2001	Geography	Smith; 2006
a meaningful and valuable space			■						
Field of care			■						
Place must be experienced and perceived						■			
as a product of 'pause'			■						
a static concept			■						
moral concept				■					
Dichotomy between place as a conceptualization of identity, our mental image or 'category of thought' about a locality							■		
Symbolic locale', serving as an extension of self and community identity					■				
a Physical entity							■		
location – an abstract place in abstract space								■	
Constructed reality							■		
The 'affect' of place helps us to understand the meaning of heritage and heritage sites.									■
Dwelling	■								
profound centres of human existence		■							
theoretical complexity' of place					■				
physical setting, activities and meanings		■							

Relph (1985) also believes that '*relationships to places need not be strong and positive*,'(p. 27).Sometimes, there is a strong attachment for significant places (Topophilia); however, it

may be an interpretation for other places (Topophobia) (Relph, 1985). In addition, the relationship to places can give some group of people a positive attachment and feeling; on the other hand, others may experience oppressive and restrictive feeling(Relph, 1976). Relationships to places is what Chawla (1992) calls the 'shadow side' of our attachment with places. She regards that 'if place forms the circumference of our experience, we are attached to it for better or for worse. Therefore, there is a shadow side...composed of frustrating or frightening places'(Chawla, 1992, p. 66). Negative experiences, which happen in places, can be as meaningful and significant as places which provide and support people's needs. (Ahrentzen, 1992; Kuribayashi & Tharp, 1998).

Table 2. 3.The relationship to place, modified by author

Theorist / Relationship to Place	DEWEY AND BENTLEY,1949	PEPPER,1967	Tuan's,1974, 1977	Stokols & Shumaker's, 1981	Relph, 1985	Chawla, 1992
Topophilia			■			
Topophobia					■	
Shadow side						■
transactional view of settings	■	■		■		

A dynamic and interactive view point on the environment incorporates into the social, cultural and psychological concepts of a place, a concept that can also be declared in philosophical and poetic forms. The word 'place' does not seem like a typical research term; rather, it seems more philosophic or poetic (Speller, 2000). Barker (1968)uses the term '*behaviour settings*' as bordered setting forms, which consist of human and nonhuman activity. This theory has been reviewed and further examined by Wicker (1979), who described behaviour settings as the continuous improvement of social structures (as cited in Hauge & Lappegard,2007, p.2).

Canter(1977, 1997) was inspired by both the theory of'behaviour settings' and 'phenomenology' when he considered place as a concept that improved his 'psychology of place.' In Canter's terms, place is seen as a '*product of physical attributes, human conceptions, and activities*'. In comparison with Canter's (1977)'psychology of place, 'Stokols and Shumaker's (1981)'transactional view of settings' can be seen as an idea that further emphasizes the interdependent connection between people and their environment. It describes people and place as an entity, thus emphasizing the mutual influence between people and places (Hauge & Lappegard, 2007). Transactionalism is based upon the philosophical works of Dewey and Bentley (1949) and Pepper (1967). A transactional view of the relationship between people and their environment can be defined as an entity as it

emphasizes the interface between people and environments, a concept that does not consider only either the individual (perception, cognition, personality) or the environment (e.g., behaviour settings in high-rise buildings) (Aitken, 1992, as cited in Hauge, Lappegard.2007, p.2,3).

Speller (2000) defines it: Place is a geographical space in which people find meaning and concept as a result of their interaction with the space. The concept of 'place' has played an important role in geography since the 1970s (Easthope, 2004), after a humanistic critique in geography in the late 1960s (Patterson & Williams, 2005).

Initiated by Husserl in the beginning of the twentieth century, phenomenology emphasizes the subjective experience and understanding of an individual's life word(Giorgi &Giorgi, 2004; Husserl, 1970). Phenomenology is especially related to place and home due to the centrality of these topics in daily life. '*To dwell*' has been considered as the process of making and forming a place where one feels comfortable (like home) (Heidegger,1962).'Place' gained prominence in phenomenological research, architecture and geography through Norberg-Schulz's (1980, 1971) work on the existence of a 'genius loci' (also known as the spirit of a place), Relph's (1976) work on 'sense of place' and 'placelessness', and Tuan's (1974, 1977) work on positive affective and feeling tie to place known as '*Topophilia*'. Relph (1976) and Tuan (1974, 1977) utilized the expressions '*insideness*' and '*outsideness*' to depict people's feelings of being part of a place. Tuan (1974, 1977) separated between '*sense of place*' and '*rootednes*,' where the former is described as the perception of a positive feeling for a place, and the latter as a feeling of comfortable and being home. Canter's (1977) work on place, Proshansky et al.'s (1978, 1983, 1987) work on place-identity, and Altman and Low's (1992) work on place attachment are other significant milestones in the literature of place. All of the different concepts that have been used in relation to place – such as 'sense of place', 'place attachment', 'place-identity', 'place dependence', and 'Topophilia' –are difficult to segregate and might have similar definitions which show positive affective bonds to a place and an environment. However, the absence of conceptual clarification can be shown as a reflection of the interdisciplinary work on place with various epistemological traditions and focus (Patterson & Williams, 2005). The meaning of place is obscure, and it is promoted using more accurate words such as 'dwelling', 'landscape', 'city,' or 'neighbourhood' (Hauge,Lappegard.2007).

Table 2. 4.Definition of place, modified by author

Concepts in relation to place / **Theorist**	Phenomenology	To Dwell	Sprit of place/genius loci	placelessness	Topophilia	sense of place	Rootedness	Place-identity	place attachment	be experienced/perceived	affect' of place & meaning of heritage	dichotomy between place	insideness & outsideness	Symbolic locale	Cultural touchstones
Heidegger;1962	■	■													
Husserl 20th cent.	■														
Norberg-Schulz; 1980; 1971			■												
Relph (1976)				■		■							■		
Proshansky et al.'s; (1978, 1983, 1987)								■							
Tuan;1974, 1977					■	■	■						■		
CANTER ;1977, 1997	■														
Altman & Low; 1992									■						
Hummon;1992														■	
Casey ;1996										■					
Escobar ;2001												■			
Smith ;2006											■				

2.1.1. Theory of Place

The specific theories of place have been considered before by Relph (1976), Canter (1977), Punter (1991), and Montgomery (1998), among others. These theorists present the components of place and the relationship between them. Relph (1976) identified three components of place, '*physical setting, activities and meanings*'. and believes that each place has an 'unique address'. Canter (1977) also focused his theory on place. As presented in his Venn diagram of place (fig.3.4), place consists of not only physical attributes but also activities and conceptions, and the potential relationships between these concepts will lead to creating a place.

The following points summarize the main hypotheses of the theory of place (Canter, 1977):

1. There are focused units of environmental experience, 'places'.
2. These aspects of experience incorporate personal, social and cultural constituents of person-place transactions.
3. Each of the constituents will be reflected in the functional, spatial and formal aspects of a place.
4. For any given place, there will be structural similarities in the ways in which psychological constituents are reflected in the aspects of a place (Canter,1996, p.112).

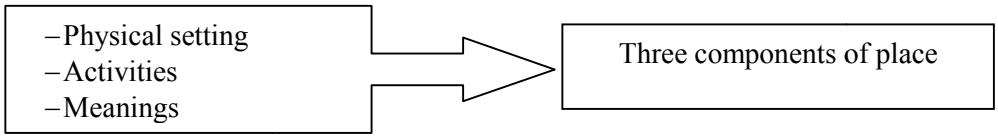


Figure2.3.Three components of place by Relph (1976) modified by author

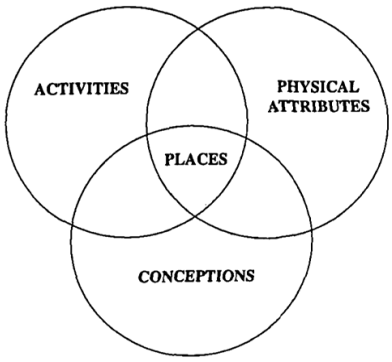


Figure2. 4.A visual metaphor for the nature of places. Source: Canter (1977)

Canter (1977) emphasizes three process and methods which lead to the characterization of places: I)sketching that reflects the physical attributes, II)descriptions such as conceptions, III) activity mapping that represents activities and indicates the location of where tasks are carried out (Canter, 1977: 160-161).Regarding canter's theory of place, Punter (1991) focuses more on the details of place's components and their relationship with urban design principle after Punter(1991), Montgomery(1998) utilizes the place model as 'a Visual metaphor for the nature of places', a model that shows how successful urban places integrate physical attributes with sensory and experimental qualities. He mentions the controversial issue about types of city by preparing a wide list of conditions such as intensity, mixed use, fine grain, adaptability, human scale, permeability, streets, movement, green space, landmarks, architectural image, and the public realm, all which are essential to obtain a logical rationale and exposition to good practice of urban design (as cited in Adhya, 2008, p.21).

Montgomery (1998) via analyzing of place and place-making indicates the requirements of a synergy of an organized city form such as knowledge-ability, legibility, and image-ability as well as the need for places of various activities, interaction and transaction (complexity, diversity of uses and myriad patterns of movement) (1998,as cited in Adhya, 2008, p.21). In addition, his model includes the components of place as 'physical setting, activity and image and illustrates the correlation between them'(Montgomery, 1998, p.96). According to these components and the associated detailed attributes, 'this opportunity exists to distinguish a set of design principles for presenting and creating urban spaces'(Montgomery, 1998: 97). These diagrams published by Punter (1991) and Montgomery (1998) indicate how urban design actions can increase the sense of place. Any individual's conception of place will have its own variation of Relph's components(Carmona et.al., 2003, P.98).

Form the viewpoint of Carmona (2010),'movement' is one of the important factors to understanding how places work. Urban experience and vitality can be affected by significant factors such as pedestrian flow and movement through urban public spaces. The places that users choose to stay in urban public spaces are based on providing opportunities for activities like social and cultural activities (Carmona, 2010). The successful 'people places' are based on Carmona's (2010) view which may be considered as destinations (go to places) or places to another places (go through places). So, there are two different types of movement to places: movement to and movement through places(Carmona, 2010).
Hillier et al. (1993) investigated the relationship between movement of pedestrian and the configuration of urban spaces. Afterwards, he examined the relationship between the density of pedestrian and land uses. Based on Hillier et al.'s research, analysing spatial configuration can estimate exactly the density of movement and specifically its effect on visual permeability. Moreover, encouraging pedestrian movement and supporting a vital and viable scope of connectivity between active and liveable places are very fundamental (Carmona, 2010).

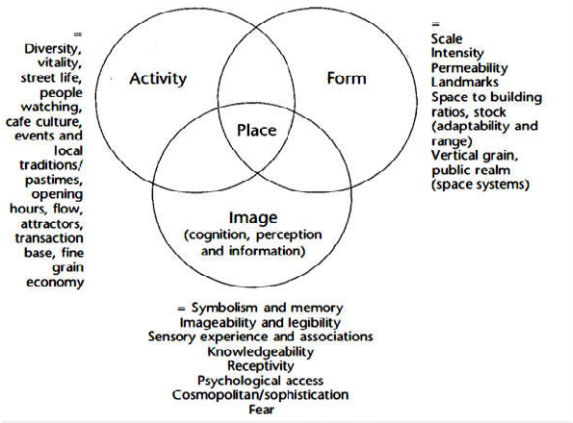


Figure2. 6.Components of Place, Punter (1991)

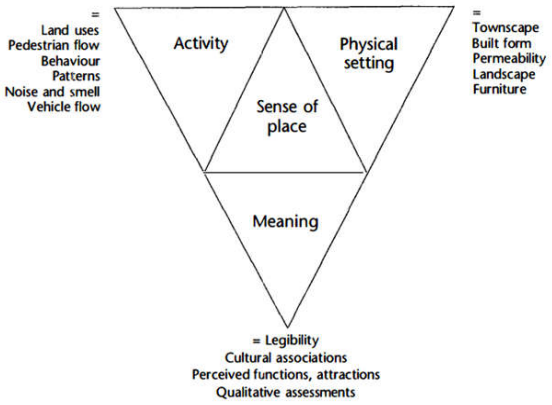


Figure2. 5.Components of Sense of Place, Montgomery (1998)

2.1.2. Place in a Mobile World

Relationships between mobility and place are important in the making of societies. Place in geography refers to a location, an abstract place in abstract space (Cresswell, 2002). The place's rediscovery, as a point of feeling value including the experiences, ambitions and goals of users, gained prominence in the work of humanistic geographers in the 1970's (Cited by Jana Raadik-Cottrell, 2010, p.22). Within the social sciences, place and mobility have long been regarded as different subjects with their own distinguished theories (Cresswell 2006; Gieryn 2000, as cited in Williams, McIntyre,2012, p.209).

The relationship between place and mobility has an effect on the meaning of non-place and placelessness (Cresswell, 2009). Moreover, one of the factors that have effects on place and mobility is the development of social interaction. Indeed, these interactions consist of a huge number of citizenry, goods, views, and the production and consumption of imagined worlds or places(Williams, McIntyre,2012). Different types of relationship can have an

effect on the interlacing place and mobility, and the interpretation of place is influenced by 'the outcome of multiple becoming'(Simonsen, 2008, as cited in Raadik-Cottrell, 2010, p.30). From the view points of Massey (2005) and Simonsen (2008), mobile practices like travelling and moving have considerable effects on the sustainability of places. Massey's (2005) believes the concept of 'place as thrown togetherness of people' has been determined by both views of close spatial proximity (propinquity) and relational connectivity. Moreover, she indicates a 'global sense of place'. As claimed by Mazullo and Ingold in 2008, places can take place through a path of movement (as cited in Raadik-Cottrell, 2010). Massey (1993)also reminds us that time-space compression as a phenomenon is socially differentiated:

Different social groups have distinct relationships to this anyway differentiated mobility: some are more in charge of it than others; some initiate flows and movement, others don't; some are more on the receiving end than others; some are effectively imprisoned by it (p. 61). Moreover, Massey (1993) has claimed that while thinking of mobility as a menace for place, places are formed and made by mobility. In other words, it is made by the presence of people, and their commodities and views. As mention above *'global sense of place'*, Massey (1993) believes that places are not delimited, rooted in place, or linked to unique homogeneous identities; on the contrary, they are produced through linkage to the rest of globe and hence are more about routes than roots. Nowadays, as we can see, they are sites of heterogeneous, not homogeneous, identities. This notion of place is mentioned by Massey (1993)as a 'progressive sense of place', a 'global sense of place', and an 'extrovert sense of place' (as cited in Cresswell, 2009 P.8).

The viewpoint of Lippard (1997) is close to that of Massey (1993) who stressed that place and mobility go together and we cannot separate them. She also pointed out that the 'pull of place' continues to be as a geographical component of a psychological desire to belong somewhere, adding that even the power and value of place is decreased and faded and often lost. For instance, it continues – as an absence – to define the culture and identity of place; it also continues – as a presence – to alter our way of life (Lippard, 1997, p.20). Moving through, between and around, the places adds to the mix of hybridity[1]. Lippard (1997) describes local places: 'Each time we enter a new place, we become one of the ingredients of an existing hybridity, which is really what all 'local places' consist of' (p.6).

On the other hand, some theorists' viewpoints are in contrast with those of Massey (1993) and Lippard (1997). They stress on place traditionally, arguing that place has been quite a static concept. The focus on borders, rootedness, and singular; unique identities have mitigated against notions of dynamism and process. Theorists like Tuan (1997) and Relph (1976) have often claimed that too much mobility moderate senses of place and decrease attachment to places over time. Nevertheless, since the advent of humanistic geography, there have been attempts to explain how place is in process and how process makes place (Cresswell, 2009 p.7).Tuan (1977) argued that place 'is essentially a static concept. If we see the world as process, constantly changing, we would not be able to develop any sense of place' (p.179). According to Tuan (1977), superficial connections between people and places are raised through modern mobility: 'A modern man might be so mobile that he can

[1].The blending of diverse cultures or traditions.

never establish roots and his experience of place may all be to superficial'(p.183). Relph thinks the lack of identity in places is a situation in which we cannot experience and create ours places; therefore, the relationship to places is not strong (Relph 1976). From a humanist geographer's perspective, Relph (1976) emphasized the concepts of place and placelessness, which are the demolition of place in a modern and present-day landscapes. Relph (1976, p. 141) offered two experienced geographies: 'There is a geography of places, characterized by variety and meaning, and there is a placeless geography, a labyrinth of endless similarities'. The perspective for a geography of places are indeterminate, although one possibility is the unavoidable expansion of placelessness and the absence of sense of place. Also, non-place and placelessness, which help promote mobility against place, can be considered a menace to place (Cresswell, 2009).

In fact, after examining some different views between place and mobility, place unlike mobility is not static and fixed. Also, places are not discrete and powerless enactments; rather they are involved in the wider 'power geometries' of the processes of globalization (Bærenholdt & Granås, 2016, p.2). Places and mobilities involve several dimensions. Consequently, places are material, social and cultural practices that comprise various forms of activities. Mobility emphasizes on movement and activity of people, and it demands things and information. Various types of mobility are intertwined in different ways (Bærenholdt, Granås,). AsCresswell (2009) mentions:

> The relationship between place and mobility is also marked by disagreements between those who see mobility and process as antagonistic to place and those who think of place as created by both internal and external mobilities and processes. At the extreme there are those who argue that such are the processes of mobility and communication in the modern world that place is becoming insignificant in a world of placelessness and non-place. It seems likely that these debates will continue and veer off in new directions. (p.9)

2.1.3. Places and Voices of Collective Memory

Describing the city and places remind us of the events that occurred at specific points of cities and places. Moreover, natural landscape and its geographical features affect our experiences and observation. The notions of 'collective memory' or 'social memory' are regarded by sociologists and social psychologists as a memory shared by groups or societies (Connerton, 1989; Devine-Wright & Lyons, 1997; Fentress & Wickham, 1992; Paez, Basabe, & Gonzalez, 1997, as cited in Lewicka, 2008). Social memories may involve events which took place through our living or occurred before we were born, thus belonging to the history of our family, ethnic group, state or the world(Lewicka, 2008).

In fact, what people remember depends not only on individual experience but also on oral traditions, cultural transmission and our own motivation to discover the past of places. There is some comparisons between autobiographical and collective memory processes (Lewicka, 2008).Memory, history and belonging are bound to places in an inextricable way; in addition, memory is a process this is successively unfolding (Hoelsvher & Alderman, 2004). Memory in both scale of particular and universal is also a social activity, and it acts

as an active and expression linkage force of group identity (Hoelsvher & Alderman,2004). Furthermore, memory and place are interlaced into everyday life of people as individual memory makes place out of space and collective, or social memory contributes to material and symbolic perception of people from places via common cognition of building, historical events, streets and other features of places as well as their sense of belonging and attachment to places and residence (Keogan,2010). Nothing is experienced by itself but always in relation to its surroundings, the sequences of events leading up to it, and the memory of past experiences (Lynch,1960,p.1).A good environmental image gives its possessor an important sense of emotional security (Lynch, 1960, p.4). The image of city is one of the factors that help people to identify the past and present of city as a political, cultural and social entity (Vidler,1992).

'Memory is a central, if not the central, medium through which identities are constituted.' (Olick & Robbins, 1998, p.133). As such, memory estimates the various path of a future via merging antecedent and conceivable particularities (de Certeau, 1984, p.82). People obtain their memories in society and likewise they remember, identify and localize their memories in the society(Coser, 1992). Coser (1992) claims that memory is a fundamentally important aspect of an individual since the collective memory continues despite the difficulty and gains strength from its base in coherent group of citizenry, and it is individuals as group members who recollect. Halbwachs adds that our memories may belong to everybody but the recollections, coherence and arrangement appertain just to ourselves who are capable of knowing and calling them to our mind (as cited in Coser, 1992, p.171). By growing the rhetorical power of memory, its exact meaning could be lost(Gillis, 1994).

As Yi-Fu Tuan (1997) argues, 'we strengthen our sense of self by accessing our imaginative and material past; Objects anchor time, and place though shifting, allows us to recapture our personal history'(p.187). Memory's sites comprise geographical places, the physical features and the symbolic attributes; the physical features consist of monuments, buildings and other public characteristics and the symbolic attributes constitute collective recollections, historical event, origin stories and each individual's sense of his or her self within that place (Hoelscher & Alderman,2011).

Infrequently, society forces citizenry not only to recreate past occurrences of their lives in their mind but also to make them tangible and make meaning from them. Although we should perceive that we are the main reason why our memories are precise, we provide validity and prestige for our recollections (Coser, 1992).

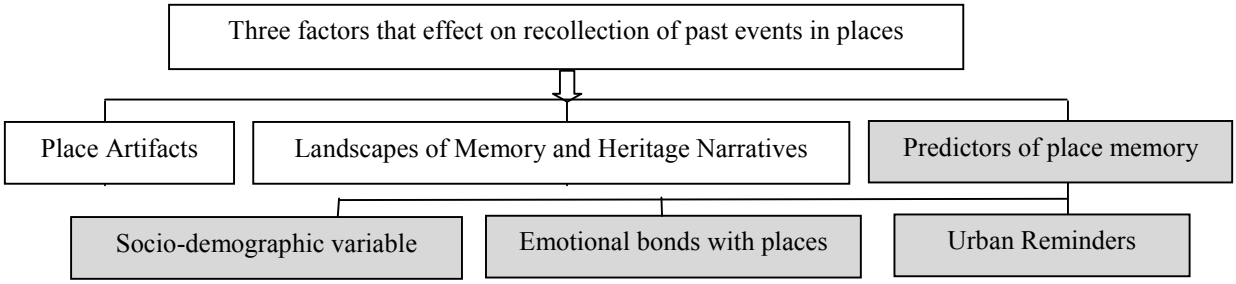


Figure2.7.Factors affecting the recollection of past events in places, modified by author

-Place Artefacts

Place artefacts are one of the important factors that play as visual reminders in the city, and it is the provider of tangible and physical connection to places. Place artefacts can be recalled via the illustration of sacred and historical monuments in urban public spaces. Therefore, they serve as 'visual texts' in identifying places (Eck,1981).

-Heritage Narratives

Heritage narratives have a power of evoking the familiarity with something as a result of our experience in places by reducing the unfamiliar to familiar (Barnes & Duncan, 1992). As Graham(1998a) argues, creating landscape narratives make the trend of unfamiliar to familiar very easy via symbolizing specific places as focus points of collective cultural cognition and recollection. Furthermore, Samuel(1995) stressed that memory is a quality which alters from one generation to another generation via planned nature of heritage, Therefore, it should not be considered as timeless tradition. Heritage narratives have more meanings that are attached to them and are less considered as material artefacts(Graham, 1998a).In a modern society, heritage narratives, as knowledge originated in places, are communicated globally and are still more significantly used like inner- directed mnemonic structures, thus making identities occur via electronic communication networks (Castells, 1996, 1997, 1998).Positive sense of place and attachment and 'identifying against' a common enemy play controversial roles in surviving the conscious societies and identities created in place(Hoven et al., 2005; as cited in Raadik-Cottrell,2010, p. 52).

-Predictors of Place Memory

Three factors considered as predicators of place memory are as follows: 'Socio-demographic variable', 'Emotional bonds with places' and ' Urban reminders'.

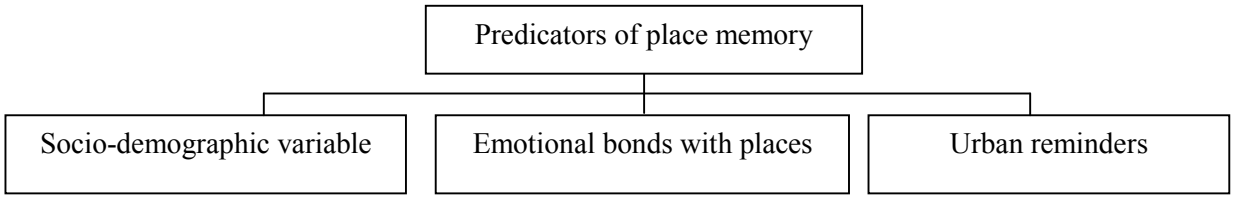


Figure2.8. Predicators of place memory, modified by author

-Socio-Demographic Variable

One of the basic requirements for accessing and collecting solid data on the history of places is being in a direct contact with natives or indigenous inhabitants of the city and places. In fact, some variables such as age, education, length of habitation, having parents, grandparents and ancestors born and raised in the city play significant roles in gathering reliable information on the background of places(Lewicka, 2008).Moreover, there is a direct relationship between place memory and being born and growing in the city.

-Emotional Bonds with Places

Shared function of place attachment and place-identity have effects on the amount of ethnic bias in the recollection of places. Place attachment as a driving forces stimulates citizenry to ask more about the history of places (Lewicka, 2008). Emotional bonds with places depend on some factors mention above, place attachment and place-identity in different levels, from personal, local, to national and supranational.

-UrbanReminders

Reminders like 'place-identity' is a term with two meanings, as is 'place memory'. The term refers to the contents of people's memories, but it also describes a place. People remember places and they do it through their monuments, architectural style of their buildings, inscriptions on walls, etc. (Hayden, 1997; as cited in Lewicka, 2008, p. 214). Urban reminders are remnants of prior residents of places which play important roles on the history of places in direct and indirect ways: directly, by conveying historical information, or indirectly, by arousing curiosity and increasing the motivation to discover the place's forgotten past. As a matter of fact, for people who live in places, the traces play a paramount role in the function of 'urban reminders', the 'mnemonic aids' to collective memory and be in contact with place's past. Urban reminders could also consists of architectural monuments from different eras, graveyards, features of public buildings/ urban public spaces and so on.(Lewicka, 2008).

2.2. The Concept of Identity

The notion of identity is a very broad concept, which is more pronounced in social sciences than in other fields. Furthermore, this concept has been assigned to clarify the 'uniqueness' of an individual or a thing between various views, perspectives and goals such as individual identity, political identity, ethnic identity, social identity and place-identity. The word identity comes from the Latin word *identit as*, and according to Oxford English Dictionary (2012), identity can be defined as 'the fact of being who or what a person or thing is'.

A German psychologist and psychoanalyst whose ideas were greatly influenced by Freud, Erikson (1968)believes that identity is influenced by social interaction, personal experiences and tasks during life process. To say it in a simple way, identity combination illustrates a sense of 'a present with an anticipated future'(Erikson, 1968, p. 30).As noted by Erikson (1968), identity, which is not static, demonstrates a self-image; it is the understanding of the similarity in time and affiliated to the understanding of others. Moreover, as mentioned by Gleason (1983), using the word of identity dates back to the 16th century and until the mid of 1950s, identity was used to describe 'the unity of the self' by philosophers (as cited in Kaymaz,2013,p.739).

According to Wendt (1992),'identities are relatively stable, role-specific understandings and expectations about self'(p.397).Furthermore, Katzenstein(1996)claims that identity is the evolving images of self and others and is reciprocally built up(p.59). Based on McCrone's

view (1998), individuals assume different identities at different times and within different contexts which may not even be centred around coherent self(p.32).
Paris et al. (2001) also argued that people are continually working on forming, reforming and shaping their identity in order to themselves 'partly in relation to their own histories and anticipated futures' (2001, p.257). Kidd (2002) defined identity as 'the characteristics of thinking, reflecting and self-perception that are held by people in society' (p.24). In addition, he recognized three types of identity: individual, social, and cultural identity. Individual identity refers to the unique sense of personhood held by each person in their own right, whereas social identity depicts a collective sense of belonging to a group and identifying oneself to have something in common with other group members. Cultural identity, unlike the other types of identity, refers to a sense of belonging to a distinct ethnic, cultural or sub-cultural group.

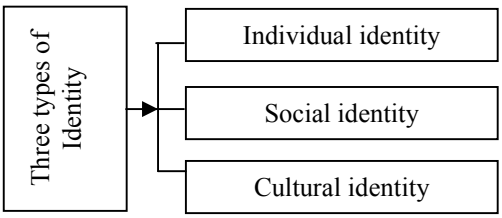


Figure2.9.Three types of identity by Kidd,2002, modified by author.

'Identity is our understanding of who we are and of who other people are, and, reciprocally, other people's understanding of themselves and of others (which includes us).' (Jenkins 2004, p. 5). Castells (2009) defines identity as people's source of meaning and experience that is constructed on the basis of a cultural attribute or refers to it as a set of cultural attributes that are given more priority than other sources of meaning (Castells, 2009, p.4). Some aspects of identity can be described as follows:

- Uniqueness of a thing or a person is central to the identity concept.
- Identity requires the comparison between things owned by individuals.
- Meaning and experience play an important role in the perception of the identity.
- Identity is never a stable construct; on the contrary, it is a continuously evolving and dynamic phenomenon.
- Identity involves the interaction with others (Kaymaz, 2013,p.742).

Table 2. 5.The Concept of Identity. Modified by Author, 2015

Theorists	Oxford Dic.,2012	Gleason;1983	Wendt,1992	Castells ;2009	Erikson,1968	Katzenstein,1996	Jenkins,2004	Hall	Lalli, 1992	Casey (2001)	Deaux, 1992
The Concept of Identity											
The fact of being who or what a person or thing is	■										
The unity of the self		■									
Identities are relatively stable, role-specific understandings and expectations about self'			■								
Identity as 'people's source of meaning and experience				■							
Identity is shaped by the individual's experiences and tasks throughout the life cycle, it is also influenced by the social interaction					■						
Points out that identity is evolving images of self and other and is mutually constructed						■					
Identity is a person's capacity to know 'who is who' and 'what is what'							■				
Individuals assume different identities at different times and within different contexts								■			
Identification is a process, and identity is a condition									■		
Identity is created both internally in the mind, and through the body's interaction with the outside world--there is no place without self, and no self without place										■	
Identity' is linked to specific aspects of self-definition.											■

2.2.1. Theories of Identity

There are different types of theories that are related to identity, but in this research, only three of them will be mentioned. They are as follow:

– **Social Identity Theory**

This theory, which was first proposed by Tajfel and Turner in 1979, is perhaps the most significant interpersonal identity theories today. In this theory, three cognitive processes are related to persons, and they belong to the in-group or the out-group. Such group membership is dependent on the situation and relevant to the characteristic of prejudice and discrimination of group membership (Trepte, 2006). Tajfel (1972) explains 'social identity'

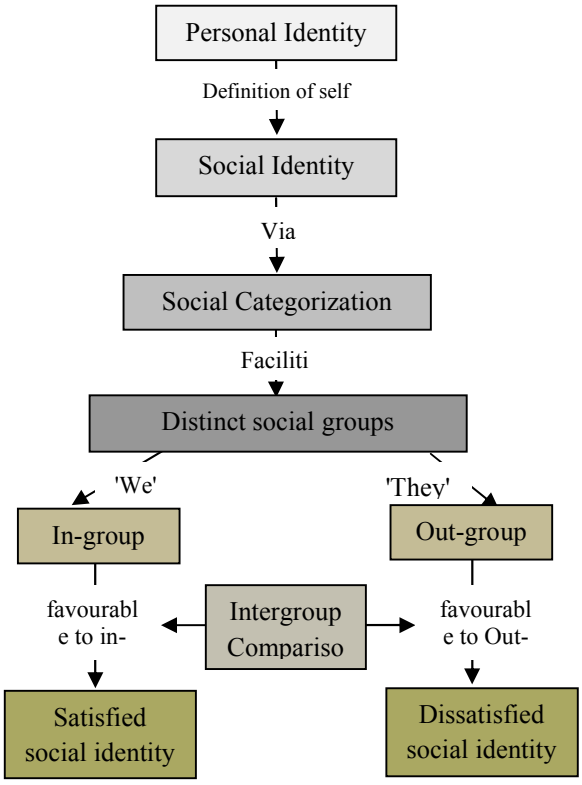


Figure2.10.Tajfel's theory of tocial identity

as the individual's knowledge of belonging to certain social groups as well as the emotions and values this experience conveys to him or her(as cited in Hauge, Lappegar,2007, p.5).
One of the theories that focus on the recognition of relationship between individuals and their environment is the *Structuration theory*. This theory, which was first explored by Anthony Giddens(1984) and considered as a social theory, is based on the analysis of both structure and agents. Giddens' theory explores the question of whether it is individuals or social forces that form our social reality. According to Giddens (1981),this theory has two objectives. The first objective is to recognize the significance of individual action that describes the human agent's competence and knowledge; the second objective is the formulation of the description without failing to understand the structural components of the social institutions (Giddens,1981). Giddens suggests that people do not have complete preference for their actions, and their knowledge is restricted; nonetheless, they are the elements that recreate the social structure and produce social change (Craib, 1992, p.33). This theory attempts to balance the roles that people have with their limited choice of position in history and in the social fabric they find themselves. Social life's practices are arranged in a specified form, which shapes the routinised character of social life, social interaction(communication), and social identity of each city (Magda,2003).

– **Social Identity Theory Outline**

Tajfel and Turner (1979) mentioned three mental processes which are concerned with the evaluation of others as 'us' or 'them'.

- Social Categorization
  The process of deciding which group you or 'another person or persons' belongs to.
- Social Identification
  The processes by which you or 'another person or persons' identify with an in-group more overtly.
- Social Comparison
  Your own self-concept or the social concept of 'another person or persons' becomes closely associated with the perceptions of group membership (Trepte, 2006).

This theory has considered place as a neutral context. When place is the centre of attention, it is regarded as a social marker for obtaining social identity and as a symbol of beliefs and group. (Speller et al., 2002). Spencer (2002) claims that in environmental psychology, place should be treated as complementary not in contrast to the social psychology procedure to self and identity. Furthermore, when place as a social category provides identity, social identity theory involves the features of the physical environment and the concept and meaning attached to places.

– **Place-Identity Theory**

The term ‘place-identity’ has been used since the late 1970s by Proshansky (1983). He describes this theory as a ‘potpourri of memories, conceptions, interpretations, ideas, and related feelings about specific physical settings, as well as types of settings’ (p.60).

In this theory, place has been considered as a part of self-identity and a substructure of social identity, including categories like gender and social class(Proshansky et al., 1978, 1983, 1987). Nevertheless, ‘physical world dimensions’ as a part of sub-identity categories help in defining 'place-identity'. In fact, the establishment of this theory is due to the abandonment of physically built environment by psychologists as an important factor in development of identity. Therefore, analyzing, discussing and critiquing of this theory started in the late 1970s. Place-identity consists of observing and interpreting the environment which are divided into two kinds such as 'memories, values, thoughts, ideas and settings' as the first kind, and the second kind is composed of the relation between various schools, neighbourhoods, and homes. This theory emphasizes the impact of the physical environment on identity and self-perception.

– **Identity Process Theory**

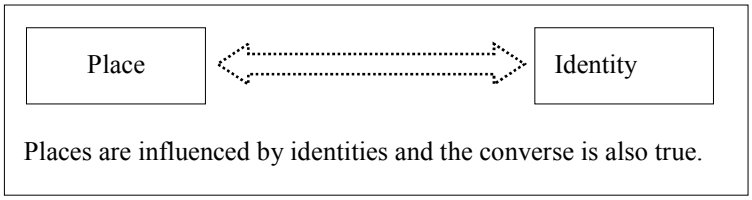
This model of identity by Breakwell (1986, 1992, 1993)has its origin in work of James (1890) and Mead (1934). Breakwell (1986) suggests that the conceptualization of identity should be involved in the three identity processes: identity accommodation(making changes in the self), identity assimilation(maintaining self-consistency) and identity evaluation (maintaining a sense of self but changing when necessary). Furthermore, the selected information from three processes mentioned above is carried out via three principles: distinctiveness, continuity and self-esteem.
Three prime principles are evident: the two processes work to produce uniqueness or distinctiveness for a person, continuity across time, and situation and a feeling of personal worth or social value (Breakwell, 1986, p.24).

Identity is very dynamic and it can be considered as both a structure and a process. The structure of the identity can be determined via thought, action and effect. Thought is the arranging of ideas that arise from thinking, action is the process of doing something and changing something and finally achieve a goal, these concepts are related to each other. Moreover, this process is involved in both personal and social identity as well as negative and positive values (Qazimi,2014, p. 308). This model also does not make any distinctions between personal and social identity, but it differentiates between the content dimension and the value dimension. The content dimension involves both personal and social identity, and the value dimension encompasses the positive or negative value of these categories. Guiding the formation of identity's processes by various principles based on culture and through a culture, these principles will alter over time and across several situations. Breakwell(1983) claims that considerable sources of identity elements are places, that specific features of identity which comes from places have characters, forms and images, and that these places contain meaning and are remarkable to us and users of places.

Moreover, she believes that identity can also be affected by new places through attenuation/accentuation, threat and dislocation. Place is considered in identity process theory of Breakwell as part of various identity categories because it involves symbols of gender, family, class and so on. Her theory has also notified social psychologists about the strong effect of place on identity (Spencer, 2002; Moore, 2002;as cited in Hauge, Lappegard,2007, p.7).

2.3. Definition of Place-Identity

Identity manifests itself on many levels, one of which is place. Place plays an important role in developing and maintaining self-identity and has considerable effects on human well-being and behaviours(Najafi & Shariff, 2011). Besides, the relationship between place and person is reciprocal. Place has an impact on shaping self-identity, thus helping users of place to make, alter and keep their physical environment as well as showing their own identity. 'Physical determinism' view of places includes that surroundings, colour, dimensions and shapes that have important impact on behaviour, bonds between people and environment as dynamic and interactive (Franck, 1984;as cited in Hauge, Lappegard,2007). Places impact on the priorities of physical environment which we live in. On the other hand, places are affected by our identities. Put simply, the relationship between place and identity is two-fold. Cognitive and affective reactions of users towards places are due to the experience of place; likewise, people's experience is regarded as a main factor in developing the human-place linkage. Some factors such as the intensity, duration, content and result of the experience have a considerable consequence on people's perception of places.



Identity's aspects link to place can be described as 'place-identity'. This term has been used since the late 1970s (Proshansky,1978). Place-identity or place-based identity concentrates on a cluster of opinions about both notions of place and identity in the field of urban planning, urban design, geography, landscape architecture, environmental psychology, urban sociology and so on; it focuses on the relationship between people and the environmental psychology. According to Proshansky (1978), place-identity is defined as 'those dimensions of self that define the individual's personal identity in relation to the physical environment' (p. 147). The physical environment has impact on identity, and place-identity is considered as the individual's incorporation of place into the larger concept of self (Proshansky, Fabian & Kaminoff, 1983). It also refers to the connections of people with places. Moreover, place-identity has been defined as 'a potpourri of memories, conceptions, interpretations, ideas, and related feelings about specific physical settings, as well as types

of settings'(Proshansky,1983, p. 60). This term involves 'those dimensions of self that define the individual's personal identity in relation to the physical environment by means of a complex pattern of conscious and unconscious ideas, beliefs, preferences, feelings, values, goals and behavioural tendencies and skills relevant to this environment' (Proshansky, 1978, p.155). In addition, Proshansky and his colleague claimed that place-identity comprises a 'cluster of positively and negatively valence cognitions of physical settings'(Proshansky, Fabian, & Kaminoff, 1983, p. 62). Lalli (1992) argued that place-identity is a part of self-identity and measurement of place-identity, and it is based on the dimensions of uniqueness and features of a place, the connection and continuity with individual past in a place, the feeling in the place like feeling at home, the perception of freedom and familiarity, and the commitment to the place. As claimed by Widding (1983),identity has two aspects: sameness (continuity) and distinctiveness (uniqueness). Hence, the concept of place identity should integrate both aspects. Moreover, applying the concept of identity to a place may contain two notions. The first notion refers to the term 'place' and means a set of characteristics of place which ensures the distinctiveness and continuity of place in time.

One of the Dimension of place-identity is place attachment. place-identity is more than attachment, and it is considered as the main foundation of self-identity such as gender and social level as well as consisting of the understanding and perception based on environment. In fact, these perceptions can be classified into two categories: The first one involves opinion, values, recollection, and environment (setting); the second includes linkage between various setting (home, school, and neighbourhood) (Proshansky & Fabian, 1987). Place-identity based on symbolic interactionist approach can be seen as containing the meaning and symbols which a person attributes to a physical environment(Cuba & Hummon, 1993).Moreover, it becomes the determination elements and signs of self-identity (Proshansky, Fabian, & Kaminoff, 1983).

Alteration of place-identity happens throughout a person's lifetime (Proshansky & Fabian, 1987). The five main functions of place-identity investigated are as follows: recognition, meaning, expressive-requirement, mediating change, and anxiety and defence function. Place-identity becomes a cognitive 'database' against which every physical setting is experienced (Proshansky et al., 1983).

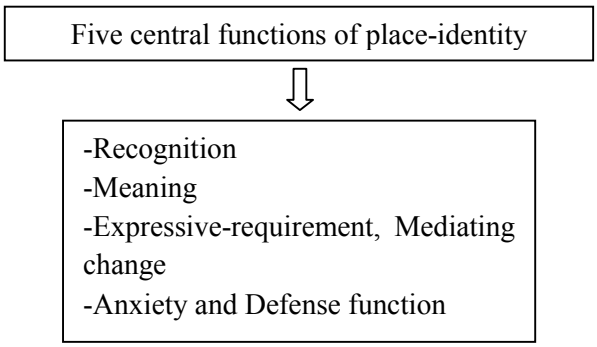


Figure2.11.Central functions of place-identity (Proshansky et al., 1983)

Based on the work of Twigger-Ross and Uzzell (1996), the processes of place and identity have four principles which play a significant role in our relationship to places: distinctiveness, continuity, self-esteem and self-efficacy. According to Cuba and Hummon (1993), place-identity is 'an interpretation of self that uses environmental meanings to symbolize or situate identity'(p.112). Besides, Relph (1976) has pointed out that there is a deep attachment between individual and a place that becomes 'a vital source of both individual and cultural identity and security, a point of departure from which we orient ourselves in the world'(p. 43). In fact, the identity of place is expected not to be a part of an individual's self-identity when a person visits a place for the first time but after inhabiting in the place for a while; identity of place could also be adjusted to individual's self-identity. That is to say, the integration of 'identity of place' into individual's 'place-identity'. The place-identity concentrates on the correlation between people and the environmental psychology, and absence of place-identity reduces attachment and a variety of place experience and meaning of place. In addition, a lack of place-identity is one of the controversial issues of contemporary cities.

The dimension of place-identity (Proshansky, 1978; Proshansky et al., 1983) based on literature review is as follows: place attachment (Altman and Low, 1992), place dependence (Stokols & Shumaker, 1981), Spirit of place (Norberg-Schulz 1980,1971), Sense of place and Genius Loci (Relph 1976), Topophilia (Tuan,1974, 1977), Placelessness (Relph 1976).

Table 2. 6.Dimension of place-identity

Theorist		Tuan,1974, 1977	Relph 1976	Proshansky, 1978; Proshansky et al., 1983	Norberg-Schulz (1980,1971)	Stokols and Shumaker, 1981	Altman and Low, 1992
Dimension of Place-identity	Concept						
Place-identity	The individual's personal identity in relation to the physical environment			■			
Place dependence	Behavioural Commitments and comparisons of quality of places					■	
Place attachment	Emotions &positive feelings						■
Spirit of place (Genius Loci)	The affective sense and spiritual relations that people attach to places. intangible weave of culture and and tangible physical pattern				■		
Sense of place	Person's understanding of a place		■				
Topophilia	Love of place, strong sense of place or identity	■					

2.3.1. Dimension of place-Identity

There have been multiple efforts to describe and define the relationship between people and their physical environment in many different ways. One particular significance is the work on 'place-identity' (Proshansky, 1978; Proshansky et al., 1983), 'sense of place' or 'rootedness' (Relph, 1976; Buttimer, 1980; Tuan, 1980), 'place dependence' (Stokols & Shumaker, 1981) and 'place attachment' (Gerson et al., 1977; Low & Altman 1992; Williams et al. 1992), and placelessness (Relph, 1970).These concepts include the affective and cognitive relation of humankind and his surroundings. Terms such as 'belonging', 'identity', and 'community' are often applied to discuss about ideas of place and 'sense of place', or 'spirit of place are used when the concept of place seems more elusive.

- Topophilia

The literal meaning of Topophilia is love of place (Tuan,1974).This expression is utilized for depicting strong identity or a sense of place between specific people and the effective bond between people and place. As such, Topophilia takes an aesthetic form of a place and landscape (Tuan,1974)such as our place of origin and where we grew up. In addition, the aesthetic is the main reason why a majority of people are connected to their environment. Furthermore, another main form of Topophilia is the attachment to a place even though it can be different in scale from the country and the home. Tuan (1974) believes that this kind of attachment is dependent on the recollection, pride of possession or creation. Hence, topophilia is not only a response to place; it also makes places for people. Tuan claims that the relationship with place can differ considerably in intensity from one person to the other, and there is cultural difference in its interpretation.

Tuan(1974) asserts that definition of Topophilia includes 'all emotional connections between physical environment and human beings'. Furthermore, a sense of place for people in a site could be inspired by the certain qualities of landscapes. Some factors such as the perception of environment, relations, ideas and values and worldview have a considerable influence on the connection between people and the place (Tuan 1974). The pattern of movement through a city has a significant effect for making Topophilia different types of patterns join distinct groups and making spaces of urban meeting; also topophilia is considered a necessary target for the regeneration of urban spaces (Dale, Newman & Newell,2014). Topophilic places are multiple patterns used by different groups of people but not to introduce dead urban spaces. Another important point is that the existence of green space elements persuade non-human activities in these urban spaces(Dale, Newman & Newell,2014).Therefore the main factor of topophilic places are being liveable and active which are multiple and diverse. Topophilia is often associated with a 'sense of place'(Dale, Newman and Newell,2014,P;86).

Attractive places, also known as topophilia or topophilic area, are described by a positive image of places and brought about by high standards of quality of urban spaces. Some significant factors– such as the proximity to green spaces, public transportation and high

accessibility, historical urban places and cultural considerable buildings, commercial areas, high quality of public facilities, and internal stimulant –make a good image of urban place. In contrast to Topophile is a Topophobe area, which depicts a fear or threat space (Tuan, 1974).

- Sense of Place

Sense of place is related to a person's perception of a place, and it includes the experience of place and a subjective dimension. Hence, physical components of the built environment such as configuration and features have a notable impact on the perception and interpretation of sense of place via users. Rogan et al.(2005) determined three variables of sense of place: legibility, perception of and preference for the visual milieu, and the adaptability of the activities with interests or aims of people. Two important factors like physical characteristics and appearance have considerable impacts on sense of place and make places more legible and permeable that can be recognized, organized and navigated by users of places (Lynch, 1960) through perceptible design and clarification of physical configuration and function. One of the necessary factors that help people to shape an obvious and accurate image of place is legibility in places. This term contributes to the users' understanding of places and orientation of users via paths, edges, districts, nodes and landmark(Lynch, 1960). Shamai (1991) conceptualised the notion of sense of place as a single dimensional and categorised it into six levels: not having sense of place, having the knowledge of being in a place, belonging to a place, attaching to a place, identification with goals of place, involving in a place, and sacrificing for a place (as cited in LAI,2009). On the other hand, Jorgensen and Stedman (2001) claimed that sense of place is the multidimensional and composition of three dimensions such as place-identity, place attachment, and place dependence.The concept of 'sense of place' has been used to identify the individual character of a place (Norberg-Schultz, 1980;Stedman, 2003), and it reflects the definition of 'place-identity'.

Human geographers such as Tuan, Relph and But timer are considered the pioneers of applying experiential perspectives to reflect on place and 'sense of place' (Cresswell, 2004, p.19). Tuan(1977)reminds us that a sense of place goes further than aesthetic appreciation. In the words, places cannot always be convenient and welcoming. Relph (1976) believes that people examine this opinion with regard to 'authenticity,' which is one of the controversial concepts that is concerned with the conservation of place and the interpretation of 'authentic' heritage. Buttimer(1980) claims that the experience of places is much more important than describing them. To say it another way, places should be navigated and experienced. Theses authors assert that place provides 'a world of meaning' (Hubbard et al., 2004, p.5).Stokowski (2002) defined sense of place as 'an individual's ability to develop feelings of attachment to particular settings based on a combination of use, attentiveness, and emotion' (p. 369).

Places like 'heritage sites' or 'cultural touchstones' are without historic, natural and cultural characteristics in the landscape that maintains a particular meaning for making 'sense of

place'. These places as a part of the tangible landscape help local people to be connected to the past, and it is a sign of continuity, thus providing a guideline for a sense of belonging (Davis, Huang & Liu,2010).

- Spirit of Place

Each city has a unique 'spirit of place' or a distinctive atmosphere that goes beyond the built environment. In fact, urban context illustrates the function of a city in 'real time' when users move through space and time. The 'temporal spectacles' play important roles in defining cities which are provided and formed by their architecture and physical infrastructure. Norberg-Schulz (1980)claimed that genius loci is the representation of the collection of physical and symbolic values in a specified cultural and natural setting. Furthermore, to describe genius loci, there are four elements such as the topography of the earth's surface, the cosmological light conditions, the buildings, and the symbolic and existential meanings in the cultural landscape(Norberg-Schultz,1980)These elements give special importance to the function of the physical environment in developing the symbolic meaning and differentiation of it from 'spirit of place'.
Based on Relph's view (1976), spirit of place is the representation of the affective sense and spiritual relations that people attach to places which can only be experienced in a holistic and indivisible feeling. Spirit of place is related to the unique and distinctive aspects of a place, and it is considered as the intangible weave of culture like stories, art, memories, and histories; as the tangible physical pattern of a place such as monuments, architectural style, pathways, and views; and as interpersonal aspects like the presence of relatives, friends and kindred spirits, and so on(Hong et al.,2008)

- Place Dependence

Place dependence is associated with the perceived strength associated between a person and a specific place which is related to the quality of the current place and the quality of other substitute places that are comparable to the current place (Ujang, 2010, p.65), and place dependence is the functional meanings of place. The notion of place dependence was propounded by Stokols and Shumaker (1981) and expressed as an 'occupant's perceived strength of association between him or herself and specific places'(p.457). Shumaker and Taylor (1983) claimed that place dependence arises from two kinds of comparisons. The first comparison includes evaluating the satisfaction of requirements and goals which people follow in these current places based on previous experiences at another same place. The second comparison comprises the evaluation of places which compare with other options for providing functions to satisfy same requirements and purposes(p.58). Moreover, place attachment is also reflected in the functional bonding between people and places described as place dependence (Stokols & Shumaker 1981).

- Place Attachment

Place attachment contributes to the making of place-identity. This concept is defined as the development of affective link between people and particular places (Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001). Similarly, this notion is the development of feeling in place which are very familiar to individuals who belong to places (Altman & Low, 1992; Gifford 2002). Place attachment is also declared via the interaction of effects and emotions, knowledge and beliefs, and behaviour and actions (Prohansky et.al., 1983). Altman and Low(1992) defined place attachment as an emotional linkage between people and places. In addition, place has an important effect on place attachment via physical characters and symbolic meaning (Stedman, 2003). Fried(2000) considers this concept as 'the affective ties to local environments' (2000, p. 194). The attachment of individual can happen for reason either emotionally or functionally. Scannell and Gifford (2010) defines place attachment as 'a bond between an individual or group and a place that can vary in terms of spatial level, degree of specificity, and social or physical features of the place, and is manifested through affective, cognitive, and behavioural psychological processes'.

According to Speller (2000),based on theoretical and empirical research, 'place attachment' and 'place-identity' are very difficult to be separated as both concepts are considered as components of personal identity. Stedman claims that one of the objective dimensions for measuring the sense of place is place attachment (as cited in Najafi& Shariff. 2011). Encountering physiological and psychological requirements of individuals in places have a positive impact on the degree of attachment; likewise, the development of attachment frequently takes place through time. However, the disruption of attachment can occur rapidly as well.
Altman and Low (1992) define theoretical typologies of place attachment (see below) (as cited in Sampson & Goodrich,2009):

- Genealogical attachment (shaped via ancestors or the history ofthe family)
- Economic linkage (material ownership, job, etc.)
- Attachment via losing or demolition of places
- Cosmological linkage (via spiritual or mythological relationship)
- Relationship via religious or cultural interests of activities.
- Narratives (stories, name of places and so on)

Scannell and Gifford (2010) suggest three-dimensional framework for place attachment. This tripartite model considers place attachment as a multidimensional concept(Scannell & Gifford 2009) (see Figure 2.13):
-The person dimension: Who is attached? To what extent is the attachment based on individually and collectively held meanings?
-Psychological process dimension: How are affect (emotional connection), cognition (memories, beliefs, meaning and knowledge), and behaviour(attachment is expressed through actions) manifested in the attachment?
-The place dimension: What is the attachment to? What is the nature of this place? (Scannell and Gifford,2009, p. 2-3).

According to Scannell and Gifford, place attachment can take place in two levels of personal and collective experiences which have an impact on the degree of attachment in personal levels, likewise, collective memories and shared experiences, symbolic meanings create place attachment (Scannell and Gifford,2009).

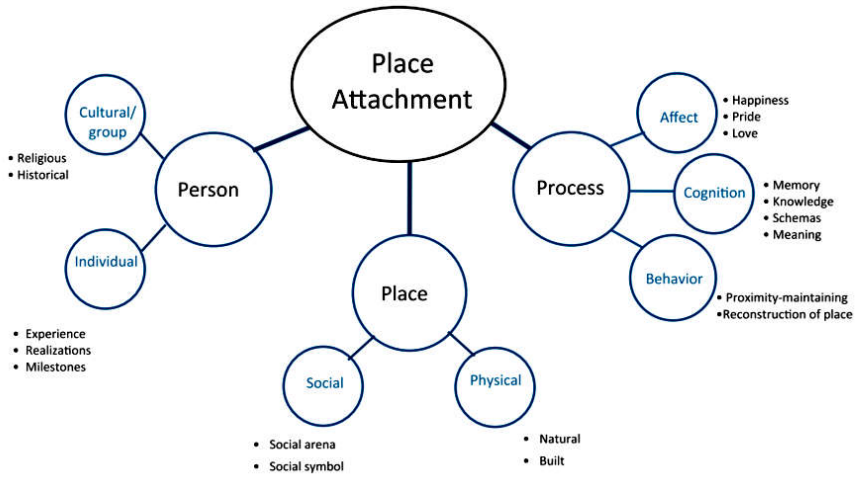


Figure2.12.Scannell and Gifford's tripartite model of place attachment (Scannel &Gifford,2010)

Many factors such as socio-demographic features, environmental factors (type of involvement, familiarity to a place, activities in a place etc.), past experiences, culture, psychological factors, biological factors, and place characteristics have significant impacts on place attachment (Najafi & Shariff,2011). The relationship between place attachment and place-identity is still a controversial issue. Some researchers believes that place-identity can be considered as a dimension of place attachment and that it is important for the creation of attachment to places; however, some groups of researchers claim that both concepts are separated(Lewicka, 2008). For instance, Proshansky (1983) considers place-identity as a separate concept, while Twigger-Ross and Uzzell (1996) believes that all aspects of identity that are related to place should not be taken into account as a segregated part of identity and should have a strong relationship.

- Placelessness

Places with absence of 'sense of place' are considered as 'inauthentic' that could be everywhere (department stores, malls, gas station and so on). This concept, which is related to humanistic Geography, was introduced by Edward Relph in the 1970. He believes that the loss of diversity in place in the modern world is symptomatic of absence and loss of meaning, whereas before modernism, the 'authentic' attitude which described and represented the pre-industrial and handicraft cultures all create 'sense of place'. Due to the existing of similar and homogenous landscapes and places in societies these days, the variety and identity of places have been demolished. Hence, we encounter with 'inauthentic' places without root and meaning.

Relph (1976) suggests tourist landscapes, commercial strips of new cities and suburbs and the international style in architecture as producers of placelessness and 'inauthentic' places. In fact, the intentional destroying and elimination of historic places and symbolic monuments named as ‘topocide’ have created placelessness. In the post modernity time, geographers concentrate on globalization and 'time-space compression'. Some researchers believe the similar and homogenous impacts of globalization which decrease the significance of places and increase placelessness.

One of the important factors in making placelessness is a modern travel (Relph,1976). According to Relph (1976), modern travellers do not care too much about the places they navigated and encountered, and the pay more attention to attraction for paraphernalia are connected to it. ‘In short, where someone goes is less important than the act and style of going’(p. 87). Roads, railways, and airports, cutting across or imposed on the landscape rather than developing with it, are not only features of placelessness in their own right; they also make possible the mass movement of people with all their fashions and habits as well as encouraging the spread of Placelessness well beyond their immediate impacts (Relph, 1976, p. 90). Auge (2000) mentions the concepts of ‘non-places’ which is related to places such as airports, express highway and supermarkets and points out a fundamental rethinking of Relph's(1976)' placelessness' and his 'non-places', basically the space of travellers. Chambers (1990) celebrates the flexibility of non-places as signs of flow and mobility. Thrift (1996) mentioned the view of fleeting places of hypermodernity (non-places) more into celebration of permanent mobility up to its ’ontologization'(as cited in Raadik-Cottrell 2010, p.25). Relph claims that disregarding the significances and meanings attached to places produces 'inauthentic places' and destroys authentic ones (as cited in Najafi & Shariff, 2011). He regards this transformation as placelessness, and this term has become a controversial issue for the sustainable urban environments in recent years.

2.4. Correlation of Three Concept of Place, Identity and Behaviour

Identity has proved to be an important mediator of behaviour (Devine-Wright, Clayton,2010, p.267). Moreover, places with a strong identity increase consciousness of society and linkage. Therefore, one of the factors that contributes to place-identity is social cohesion even though places with strong identity create social cohesion easier.

Identity has been considered both a dependent and an independent variable, both an effect and a cause. The shape of our identity is influenced by our life experience that we have with social and non-social stimulus and with places and people that we face every day (Devine-Wright, Clayton,2010). In addition, the impact of an identity relies upon both environmental events and the social importance allocated to specific identities. Places provide an anchor of joint experience between people and continuity over time, and they have a past and a future that connects people together. The lived connection links people and places together, enables people to define themselves and individual identity, encourage them to share experiences with others, and stimulate them to form a community (Czepczyński,2011). Identity is an interesting topic perhaps due to its implications on behaviour. Research on environmental aspects of identity gave relatively little consideration

to issues on behaviour in contrast to work in social psychology, which for example investigated aspects of intergroup conflict (e.g. Tajfel & Turner, 1986) or identity threat (e.g. Breakwell, 1986; Devine-Wright, Clayton,2010, p.269).

CHAPTER III

Theoretical Background: Place-Identity in Urban Public Spaces

3.1. Urban Public Space

3.1.1. Space and Place

‘Space is a set of networks, links, exchanges, connections, from the intimate level of our daily lives (think of spatial relations within the home for example) to the global level'(Massey, as cited in Geogr. 55, 2009, p.17). Moreover, space, as a social product, is a complicated object which cannot be decreased to the scope of a simple product. It is an indivisible part of the production process of space as its material. As argued by Peterson (1979, p. 76)**,** the space is the prerequisite medium from which the whole fabric of urbanism emerges. Henri Lefebvre(1991)pointed out the most common use of this concept:

> '(Social) space is a (social) product [...] the space thus produced also serves as a tool of thought and of action [...] in addition to being a means of production it is also a means of control, and hence of domination, of power'(p. 26).

Furthermore, the Lefebvre’s idea of production of space is built on the social production mode. Space, as a production of society, is changed when the society changes; in fact, the changing of society is prior to the changing of space. The space as an institution of the society – which has numerous effects on the social life, activities, people and behaviours – is a factor that plays a direct part in the social production mode as the most important idea of social structure in Lefebvre’s viewpoint(Lefebvre,1991).

Lefebvre (1991) recognized the three spatial dimensions of receptive, thinking, and biological as the social space with dialectic relations. The first is the place procedure, which refers to the organized process and the use of the space through the routs and connecting networks of the places available for city realities, leisure time and so on. The second is the representations of the space, which refers to the conceptualized space of the planners, city constructors and social engineers. This space is usually in the society; therefore, it is worked rationally. The third is the open representation space, which is lived in directly with its images and symbols. The space for the citizens and the users and the perception of this space are nonverbal. The representation space is a ‘dominated space’; hence, the experience of this space is an object interfering with the physical space, and it uses its things as symbols. Lefebvre (1991)notes that these three moments should have an interactive relation, Thus, it should be known before any attempts to alter the urban space.

In order to organize the space’s social and physical dimensions in a cohesive approach, making the physical space context over human procedures is a significant step in the perception of space. We cannot apperceive our environment as an unrelated complex of material things, in a way that the tendency for knowing the cities is equal to their buildings (Madanipour, 2000).On the other hand, the perception of space is not solely a container for social relations without its physical dimension. Thus, the notion of urban space is used to allocate the space between the buildings(solids) and the empty space apart from the mass of the objects. It also includes all city constructions and buildings, things, environmental spaces, people, events and the linkage between them as well as considering the general meaning and the cultural space.

The elements organizing the spaces are as follows:

- The elements with fixed forms, e.g. path, wall, building.
- The elements with unfixed forms, e.g. signs, plants and urban furniture.
- The moving elements, e.g. people, activities and their relations (Mahmoudi, Fanaei,2015).

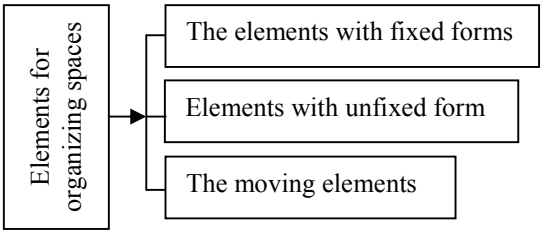


Figure 3.1.elements that organizing the spaces, Mahmoudi, Fanaei,2015

Urban designers consider space as the most significant means for creating urban environments(Krier, 1979; Peterson, 1979; Trancik, 1986). A volumetric form (mass) and a 'figural void'(Graves, 1979)consider as an affirmative reality of space that plays an important role in keeping an integrated relationship and connection with other parts of the city and surrounding solids(Peterson,1979).

As Tuan(1977) mentions in his book *Space and Place*, 'place is security' and 'space is freedom'. Likewise, he considers that 'space is an abstract term for a complex set of ideas' and 'place and objects define space, giving it a geometric personality'(p.34).We need space to realise the activities that are vital to our life. By assigning meaning to spaces, it turns into 'place' or 'meaningful location'. Halpenny (2010) believes that 'place is a spatial location that is assigned meanings and values by society and individuals'(p.409).Hence, place is a considerable and symbolic means that connect person with the physical environment.

According to Norberg-Schultz (1980), space with a specific character becomes place. For Relph (1976), space provides the context for place yet derives its meaning from a particular place.

In the humanistic geography, space and place are considerable notions. Space is something abstract, without any significant sense, whereas place indicates how people perceive things or how they are attracted to a special part of space. A place can be seen as a meaningful space. The underlying theory for this viewpoint is the phenomenology, which attempts to explore the fundamental features of experiences in the direct and indirect experiences.

Philosopher Yi-Fu Tuan and geographer Edward Relph have almost the same viewpoints on the differences between place and space. From Tuan's view, the distinction between 'space' and 'place' can be defined to what extent people have given meaning and sense to a particular place and area. The following are the two diverse ways in which area and place have derived their meaning:

- In an direct and intimate way, for example, through the senses such as vision, smell, sense and hearing.
- In in an indirect and conceptual way mediated by symbols, arts etc.(Tuan, 1977, p. 6).

Space can be described as a location that has no social and emotional connections with people, without considering any value and sense. As claimed by Tuan (1997), 'space does

not invite or encourage people to fill the space by being creative. No meaning has been described to it. It is more or less abstract′ (p. 6). In contracts, place is more than a location and can be characterised as a location built up by users' experiences, memories and perception. The location's size is not important and is unlimited; for example, it can be city, neighbourhood, region and so on. Place exists of space which consists of meaning, sense and objectives with users' experiences in significant spaces. Places are focal points that citizenry can provide their requirements and demands such as biological needs.(Tuan, 1977). As he mentions: 'space is freedom, place is security' (1977, p. 3).Furthermore, Tuan (1977)claims that a ‘place’ does not exist of observable boundaries and is besides a visible expression of a specific period. Examples of space are arts, monuments and architecture (p. 6). Tuan (1997)also found that people give and derive meaning and sense from the world's geography, and they create and shape their surrounding and environment themselves (Cloke, Philo & Sadler, 1991). In general, Relph (1976)has the same view with Yi-Fu Tuan. Relph (1976)emphasizes on the relationship between people and their places when people are far away and not in contact with their places yet think about their relationship and memories with places. Relph (1976)makes an effort to keep the relation between space and place but not to introduce them as separate notions.

The qualified place has more focuses on people's activity, interest and experiences and the power of ordering(Seamon& Sowers, 2008). Madanipour (2010)believes that space is more impersonal and abstract and place is meaningful and valuable: 'So space and place are dialectically structured in human environmental experience, since our understanding of space is related to the places we inhabit, which in turn derive meaning from their spatial context′ (Seamon& Sowers, 2008, p.44).

3.1.2. Definition

Pubic space is one of the categories of the public realm and is regarded as all open areas through a society. These areas are notably reachable for the public and public assembly.

Figure 3.2.Four categories of public realm, www.upc.gov.ae/prdm/public-realm-definition.asp,2013.

Defining the notion of ‘public space’ is a controversial subject of competing views in the academic literature, thus illustrating that urban public space has a multidimensional character. For instance, the Concise Oxford Dictionary defines the concept of 'public' as 'concerning the people as a whole', 'open to or shared by all the people', 'a section of the community having a particular interest or in some special connection' (Thompson,1995, p.1106). The notion is also applied in different phrases such as general public and public life, all of which consider a large number of people to the society. If space provides different opportunities and allow people to be there without any restriction, then, it can be called a public space.

Woolly (2003) points out that public space can be defined as a large area which is open to all citizens and which can be used by all age groups, shared by all members of the society and provided by the administration for the using of the people. Kohn (2004)explains public spaces as arenas belonging to the authority, reachable to everyone without limitations, and accessible for communication and interaction among its users (social interaction). She emphasizes the importance of relationship between space and users, named 'inter-subjectivity, or in other word can be mentioned place attachment. Krier (1979) defines urban space as 'all types of spaces between buildings in towns and other localities'.

Some number of features that combine public life in a traditional way are as follows: it was opened and accessible with sense of invitation to everyone for observation or participation; it pointed towards some common benefits; it was shared by a diverse group of people and thus needed tolerance of various interests, hobbies and behaviours(Sennett, 1974; Brill, 1989). The characteristics of urban public space, according to Zukin (1995), are 'proximity, diversity, and accessibility'(p. 262). Likewise, the public life was indicated by coherence, common tradition, and continuity; these went beyond an individual's life range (Arendt, 1959).

Access, agency and interest are the three criteria that constitute the social dimension of the notions 'public' and 'private' (Benn & Gaus,1983). 'Place and spaces … are public when anyone is entitled to be physically present in them; they are private when someone, or some group, having the right of access, can choose whether to deny or allow access to others'(Benn & Gaus,1983, p.7). Concerning the criterion of 'agent', they point out that a space can be public if they are made and controlled by the public authorities or decision-making management. The last one, the criterion of 'interest', identifies those people who will get the opportunity from consuming a special space and provides and helps us decide whether that space is private or public (ibid). Based on the argument of Benn and Gaus (1983), the urban environment is composed of public and private spaces; the public space is the arena which public life happens, and it opposes private life. However, this space comprises various level of 'publicness' and 'privateness' and relies upon functional and symbolic targets. Government and decision-making authorities play an essential role in the preparation of public amenities such as urban public spaces; in other words, they have the power and ability to control urban public spaces and how to share them with citizens.

Low and Smith (2006) focus on more direct perspectives like the role of rules of access, the source and nature of control through entry, the nature of authorized behaviour, and the access rules. Some theorists defend a more democratic dimension of urban spaces. For instance, Watson (2006)mentions that protest and expression of minority interests are two important factors for urban spaces. In addition, Worpole and Knox (2007)recognize their value for common use and activity, meeting and exchange in spite of ownership. Thus, almost any place provides has the potential to act as an urban public space(Lopes, Cruz, & Pinho, 2012).

> 'When public spaces are successful […] they will increase opportunities to participate in communal activity. This fellowship in the open nurtures the growth of public life, which is stunted by the social isolation of ghettos and suburbs. In the parks, plazas, markets, waterfronts, and natural areas of our cities, people from

different cultural groups can come together in a supportive context of mutual enjoyment. As these experiences are repeated, public spaces become vessels to carry positive communal meaning'.(Carr, Francis, Rivlin, & Stone, 1993, p. 344). In general, the public space includes 'all those parts of the built and natural environment where the public have free access'(OPDM, 2004, p.10).

3.1.3. Utilization of Public Space

Urban open spaces have been critical sites of cultural, political, and economic life from the early history through the contemporary period. The way of planning, designing, construction and managing can affect the use of public spaces. From the morphological view, Peterson declares that urban space is 'the prerequisite medium from which the whole fabric of urbanism emerges'(1979, p.76). Furthermore, Carmona et al (2008) finds that 'public relates to all those parts of the built and natural environment where the public has free access. It encompasses: all the streets, squares and other rights of way … the open spaces and parks; and the 'public/private' spaces where public access is unrestricted.' (p. 5)
In urban planning's view, Oscar Newman (1972)categorized urban spaces into four types: private, semi-private, semi-public, and public. It is obvious that private spaces are examined carefully by personal responsibility like owners and family and can be monitored by certain employees. On the other hand, public spaces are followed and monitored by public responsibility and users of public spaces. Nevertheless, semi-private and semi-public spaces are not reachable every day, and the owners and family have less and weak sense of responsibility and observation in this type of urban spaces. From the Newman's viewpoint about the four types of urban space, we can find various kind of intervention. For example, in semi-public and public areas, the risks of crime are higher than other types. Moreover, it focuses more on the general responsibility and less dependence on semi-public and public areas.

According to the question of how designing and planning of public spaces play important roles in the type of usage, Jane Jacobs (1961)indicates that due to further improvement in the quality and value of public realm and urban spaces, interweaving different types of activities (leisure, business, economic activities, etc.) and having mixed land uses in buildings are important factors that urban designer and planners should consider seriously. This view also alludes that adequate density of different activities and people are considered a prerequisite for making of well-used and qualified public spaces and for improving value and quality of public life which improve the place-identity in urban spaces. One of the important and worth-mentioning facts about the use of public spaces is public space users. Contextualizing physical spaces should be based on human practices providing a better perception of place. For that reason, people must have a positive interpretation of urban space with regard to personal/collective identity, sense of place, place attachment and relaxation. Users must be able to achieve and fulfil their requirements and examine themselves, intellectually and physically; otherwise they will lose their attachment to public spaces. However, users have some rights such as free access, appropriation and possession.

Carmona(2010) claims that one of the significant components of urban design is the knowledge about the relation between society and their environment (space) as a social dimension. Resources of urban open spaces are fragile, and unplanned design and development can devastate them forever. Therefore, through public participation, designer and planners can better decide which urban spaces they should keep and conserve and which ones should be designated for intensive function. By doing so, people can maintain and save what they want for their society, especially those things that shape individual identity and place-identity in the city. 'Successful, thriving and prosperous communities are characterized by streets, parks and open spaces that are clean, safe, attractive – areas that local people are proud of and want to spend their time'.(ODPM2, 2002b, p. 5).

Patsy Healey(2005) believes the main part of planning concentrates on interrelationship between users and place, activities and territories:

> 'Places are as much social nodes as physical sites, evident in the meanings given to them as much as in the interactions which take place within them ... It is impossible to avoid the intense and deep conflicts that routinely surface when planning interventions aimed to improve particular place qualities are initiated ...Where do planners start in considering our core focus of 'people and place' relations? '(Healey, 2005, p.5).

The structure of built environment determines the type of activities that happen, and it assesses which urban spaces should be used by whom and for what. People and physical environment are related. Urban spaces without social context have no meaning and are very difficult to be perceived; likewise a social context without urban space's component is intangible. According to Bornberg (2008), the structure of built environment identifies social interaction, movement patterns, and human activities. The pattern of use and social life are affected by the creation of built environment. Moreover, the physical features have considerable impact on the activity pattern, and designated environmental opportunities for people let users know what to do in places(Carmona, 2010). Hence, the pattern of activity depends on social, cultural and perceptual context as well as the situation (Carmona, 2010, p.134).

Carmona (2010) believes that one of the significant issues is a precious difference between 'potential' and 'effective' environments, that physical setting becomes potential environment which provide a scope of environmental opportunities with regard to what users are allowed to do; therefore, planner and designer make 'potential' environments, people make 'effective' environments. These factors play important roles in shaping place-identity and its dimension in built environments. The linkage between users and their environment is understood as a continuous reciprocal process in which users make and modify urban space. According to Carmona (2010), two main kinds of engagement attract people to be in urban spaces: passive engagement and active engagement. Passive engagement is bound up with the sense of relaxation, and it is suitable physical setting in urban spaces. Also, it requires no activity for people and there is sitting choices. This engagement takes place besides the flow and movement of pedestrian. Active engagement depicts the active experience through urban spaces and causes social interaction and

[2] . The Office of the Deputy Prime Minister

communication Carmona (2010). Both of these engagements impact on shaping identity in places and the relationship between people with one another and with places as well. Similarly, the effective and successful urban spaces include both engagements.

3.2. Characteristics of Public Space which effecting on place-identity

Each public space has a multi-use character which delineates the function, identity, and history of each place. 'Defining characteristics of urban public space [are] proximity, diversity, and accessibility' (Zukin, 1995, p.262). In terms of design and use, Carr et al. (1992) characterize public space into three main categories: meaningful, democratic and responsive. In meaningful public spaces, there is a strong relationship between users and places. Democratic public spaces have different types of activities and freedom, and they support and protect the rights of all users and are reachable to all groups.

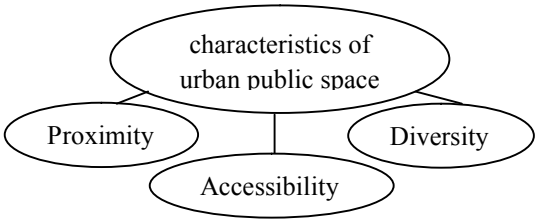


Figure 3.4.Characteristics of urban public space byZukin,1995

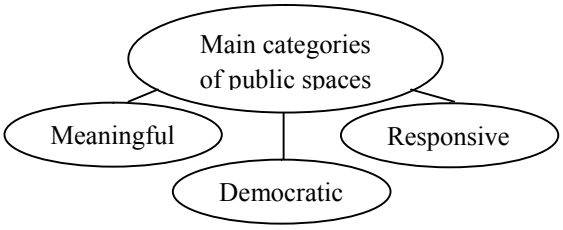


Figure 3.3.Three main categories of urban spaces by Carr et al.,1992

Some characteristics of urban public spaces that affect place-identity should be taken into account, including socio-cultural, historical, built environmental, recreational characters.

3.2.1. Socio-Cultural and Heritage Characteristics

Urban spaces have numerous benefits for promoting communication and social activities. Moreover, urban spaces provide different types of facilities for meeting people, shopping, entertainment and so on. It also promotes community participation and accommodates all users (users with disabilities and other needs). Lynch (1981)mentions the accessibility of urban spaces in terms of rights of presence, use and action. His concept of spatial rights concentrates on productive 'publicness' of urban open spaces. Feeling safe in urban public spaces, as well as using spaces specially for women, children and elderly, is considered as a prerequisite for communication(Copper & Francis, 1998).

One of the important characteristics that differentiate effective public space from avoided one (which is not welcoming public spaces) is the scope of opportunities provided to users to experience the joy in urban spaces. Some recreational activities provide entertainment, watching or communication with other users, public arts, etc. Lynch(1981) argues that there is a direct relationship between the amount of freedom and control in urban spaces with how people use and enjoy public spaces. Important historic and cultural heritage such as

monuments, historic buildings, culturally important trees, memorial or native heritage should be maintained when planning for urban open spaces. This character manifest the specific identity of urban spaces. In order to maintain the historic-cultural identity and specific characters of places, minimizing the impact of developing and designing on heritage characteristics, cultural landscapes and scenic value should be taken into account. In addition, the fragile resources that attract people and increase the number of users in spaces like aesthetic recourses should be protected which is the reflection culture and history of society.

3.2.2. Built-Environmental Characteristics

With focus on the relationship between people and the natural environment, the quality of lives of the people in each community is related to the quality and character of their built and natural environments. This character has a bearing on user's outdoor activity participation and concentrate on having access to shops and recreational facilities, quality of footpaths, aesthetics, and safety and construction of buildings and spaces, street pattern(accessibility), diversity of land-uses and residential density.
Physical characteristics manifest symbolic identity(monument, sculpture, etc.), architectural features and design, quality of landscapes. Aesthetics, public art and perception are considered the main aspects of landscape quality (Cooper & Francis, 1998, p. 91)and natural environments(rivers, mountains, forests, etc.) and seating choices. Physical design and/or management strategies can improve the sense of comfort (Carmona, 2010, p. 209) in urban public spaces. It will be significant to conserve and reinforce the unique characteristics of each city through urban public space planning and designing in favour of maintaining the diversity and distinctive features of each city and public space, which promote the sense of place and attachment in urban public spaces and is combined with the person's affective perceptions and functional needs for place attachment (Bott, 2005).

3.2.3. Perceptual Characteristics of Urban Public Space

The visual features of urban space can considerably arouse the emotional reaction of its users such as fear, interest, and relaxation. Urban public space can be analysed in the sense of 'positive' and 'negative' public spaces(Carmona et al., 2010).

- **Positive Urban Space**

In this sense, urban space has a specific and determinate shape and can be easily conceived and perceived by users. As Paterson (1984) asserts, urban space in this term is conceivable and measurable, and it has perceivable boundaries with a sense of boundary between 'inside' and 'outside'. In fact, this kind of urban space can be surrounded by trees, buildings, columns, walls and the like. The form of urban space is as significant as the buildings that enclosed it. Positive urban space has a considerable bond between people, and users have more attachment with this type of urban spaces.

Paul Zucker (1959) indicates five fundamental types of urban spaces with regard to aesthetics, noting that only four of them can be considered in positive urban spaces.

- the closed square,which is the complete enclosed and surrounded urban space.
- the dominated square, which is characterized by a building or group of buildings towards wherethe space is arranged.
- the nuclear square, which is formed around a centre.
- the grouped squares, which are aesthetically related and which provide a successive mental image that can be integrated into a greater urban spaces(Carmona et al., 2010).

- **Negative Urban Space**

On the other hand, in negative urban space, people have less attachment to it, and it is inconceivable and cannot be perceived and distinguished easily. According to Carmona, Heath et al.(2003), this space is defined as the amorphous square which depicts unlimited urban space and has no definite features.

3.3. Principles for Designing Urban Space Concerning Place-Identity Enhancement

There are various ways to design urban environment and to make and transform urban spaces into acceptable and friendly places. Regarding the view of serial vision proposed by Cullen(1971),the relationship between the human body and the physical space is the most important factor for designing urban spaces. The concept of serial vision(Cullen's method) can be used either in design or in an analysis and a survey,

> 'if[…] we design our towns from the point of view of the moving person (pedestrian or car-borne) it is easy to see how the whole city becomes a plastic experience, a journey through pressures and vacuums, a sequence of exposures and enclosures, of constraint and relief.' (Cullen, 1961, p.10).

Cullen (1961)pointed out that visually pleasant urban setting, sense of place-identity and place attachment can be created via a number of principles. These consist of the motivation of a unique sense to places and understanding of drama by providing perceptible landmarks, memorable setting and locations, enclaves, enclosures, focal points, precinct, closed vistas, reflections, projections, colonnades, arcades, irregular places and so on(Broadbent 1990; Carmona & Heath et al. 2003).In the same way, Lynch (1960)emphasizes the visual quality of the city that draws attention to examine and analyse the mental image it creates and that are maintained in the consciousness of all its users. he points out clarity and legibility in the cityscape with some significant elements which build image of city itself: paths, edges, districts, nodes, and landmarks .Lynch(1960)emphasizes that spatial arrangement as well as the colour, texture and detailing of the defining surfaces of cities play considerable roles in visual-aesthetic qualities of urban spaces. Also, he believes that identity is part of the image of the city. Lynch (1960)in his book *The Image of the City* defines three components of an environmental image: 'identity', 'structure' and 'meaning'. He writes that identity and structure are related to physical structure of the city, and meaning includes the hard processes between person and city.

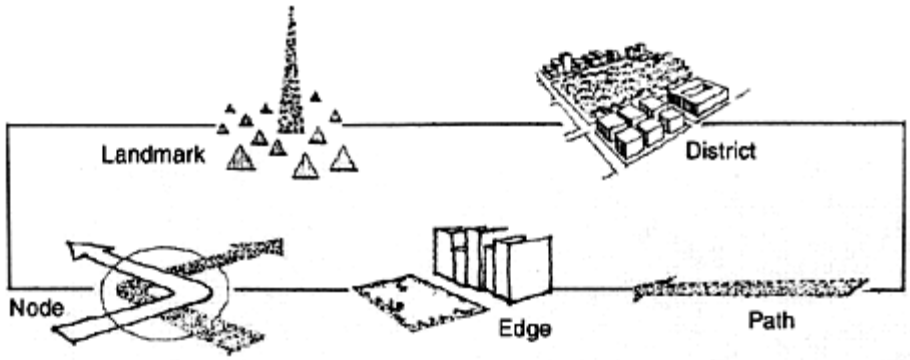


Figure 3.5. Five key elements of urban form (Lynch, 1959, p.47-48)

As Broadbent(1990) pointed out, the quality in a physical object or an urban space which gives it a high probability of evoking a strong image in any given observer is its image ability or something that depends on the way the designer treats its overall organization, colour and design details in order to facilitate the making of vividly identified mental images (Broadbent 1990, p. 227). Many urban theorists emphasize factors that play significant roles in using public spaces regarding different viewpoints. From the subjective reading of built environment, Christopher Alexander et al. (1977) finds out that the effective and successful urban space has an ability and a power to display the deep and personal feeling of satisfactions and make people believe as a whole. Besides, Carmona et al (2008) mention 'what is clear is that the quality of the physical environment, and therefore physical public space and spaces as a social milieu, relate centrally to each other'(p.4).From objective reality, Krier (1979) indicates that a pleasant urban space enhances vitality and liveliness to public life and integrates visually with surrounding buildings and context. Furthermore, Carmona et al (2008)draw attention to the declining historic and contemporary public spaces which are well-designed.

Therefore, the management and maintenance of public spaces are as much important as the proper design of spaces, and these factors affect the high quality of public spaces. The five fundamental needs which users experience in public spaces are identified by Carr et al. (1992): comfort, relaxation, passive engagement with the environment, active engagement with the environment, and discovery. The notion of comfort consists of environmental factors, physical, social and psychological comfort for users of spaces. Moreover, the notions of relaxation are related to the integration of natural elements like trees and greenery, which provide a safe place and relaxation space for users. In addition this, more factors should be experienced by users in moving through public spaces are comfort, security and convenience, all of which determine the success of urban spaces. Public spaces should offer an attractive, safe and pleasant milieu for its users and should not be designed only for vehicular traffic which can

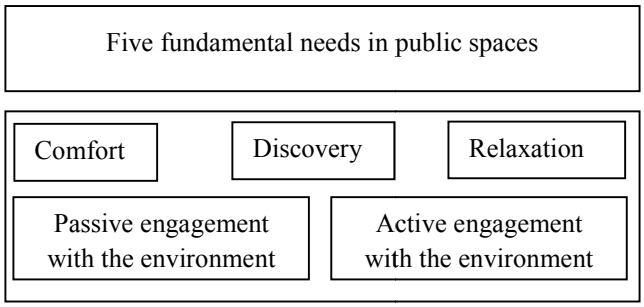


Figure 3.6.Identification of five fundamental needs which are experienced by users in public spaces by Carr et al. (1992)

affect the dimension of place-identity. Well-designed urban spaces should work as part of a network of pedestrian paths obtaining the requirements of users. In addition, mixed land-uses and human scale urban spaces provide liveliness and attractive urban spaces that promote secure and stable societies. In fact, the design principle for urban spaces should consider the sense of place, the place attachment of users and the integration with context. The following principles should consider designing public spaces which have effects on enhancing the sense of place-identity**:**

- Appropriate balance between users and vehicular traffic
- Welcoming spaces with a high sense of invitation.
- Considering comfort and image
- Coherent spatial structures and considering space configuration and integration
- Considerable access and linkage for pedestrian between urban public spaces
- The spatial enclosure of urban spaces through continuous building line and the ratio of height to width of building.
- The regeneration of place-identity in urban spaces in order to increase sense of attachment and the bond between people and places (Reflection of the past in urban public spaces).

3.4. Place-Identity in Urban Public Spaces

One of the significant roles of successful and effective urban public spaces provides its users a sense of identity, attachment, and dependence, not only emotionally but also physically. Place-identity can be determined by manifesting the history of place which has been concealed. In addition, the signs and elements in urban spaces that are related to the identity of place can increase 'one's knowledge of a place's cultural roots.'(Hough, 1990, p.187). This research will examine the theory of urban spatial designs that play significant role in enhancing identity as well as those factors affecting place-identity in urban public spaces based on emotional bond with urban public spaces and the physical characteristics of urban public spaces.

3.4.1. Theory of Urban Design

Trancik (1986) developed an urban design framework derived from a spatial comprehension of the city, linking the urban experience to the notion of positive urban spaces. He based this framework on the three urban design principles: figure-ground theory, linkage theory and place theory, all of which play important roles in the image of the city and shape the specific identity for each city(Trancik, 1986).

– Figure-Ground Theory

One of the theories for the urban spatial design is the figure-ground theory. This theory considers the form of city as a solid void model, focuses on the relationship of solids(built area) and voids(open area), and notes that land cover of buildings are solid mass or that figure and open voids are spaces or ground (Trancik, 1986). Furthermore, solid masses (building) create the outer spaces with their forms and exterior facade and impact on identification of space as a positive and negative. Therefore, a positive void can invite more people and increase the sense of attachment between users and spaces.

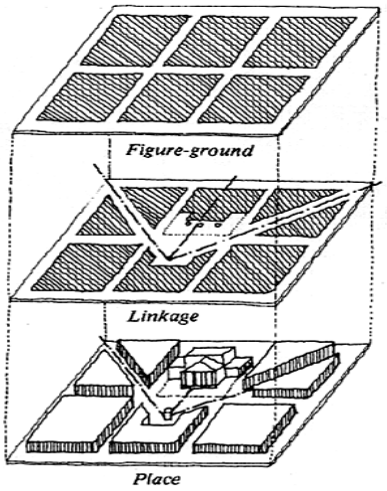


Figure 3. 7. Diagram of urban design theories (Trancik,1986, p.98)

This theory has a considerable effect on the image of the city as well as shaping the specific urban web forms for each city. For instance, religious, political and economic parameters, in conjunction with the local climate, define the structure, hierarchy and the geometrical characters of urban fabric. Furthermore, urban solid involves public monuments, historic landmark, and urban blocks; urban voids consist of public parks, urban spaces (public, semi-private, and private space), network of streets and squares. In spatial design. This approach is an effort to manipulate the relation of solid-void by adding to, subtracting from, or altering the physical geometry of the pattern (Trancik, 1986).

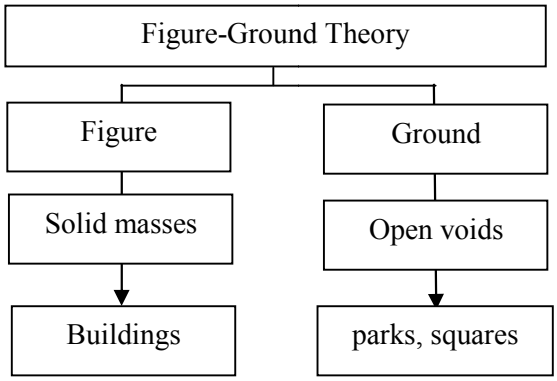


Figure 3.8.Figure-Ground Theory

– Linkage Theory

This theory concentrates on movement systems and the clarification of the spatial sequence of a city, sets up a connecting corridor for landmarks in a city and links the elements of a city together. In addition, linkage theory is bound up with lines such as pedestrian networks, streets, liner open spaces and the like. This theory can be considered as the main part for planning and arranging the physical form and structure of city; furthermore, each city has a unique structure and system of connections, which give it a distinct identity. Through the application of this theory, designer can connect effective and significant areas of city such as historical landmarks and urban spaces, which enhance the identity of a city and create a structure for ordering spaces. The designer applying the linkage theory tries to organize a system of connections or a network that establishes a structure for ordering spaces. Compared to figure-ground theory that focuses on spatial diagram, linkage theory emphasizes more on the circulation diagram.

– **Place Theory**

Tangible elements such as built environment, historical elements, the geometrical characters and the organization of public space comprise the form of a city; moreover, intangible elements such as the social content, the cultural characteristics and the function of the city play important roles in the identity and image of a city. This theory has a considerable role on both tangible and intangible elements, identity of place, and the attachment of user with places, and it focuses on human needs, historical, socio-cultural and natural contexts. Trancik (1986) asserts that in place theory, social and cultural values, visual perceptions of users and an individual's control over the immediate public environment are as important as the principles of lateral enclosure and linkage(p.98). This theory gives physical space extra quality and richness by making distinctive forms and details domestic to its location.

3.4.2. The Basics of Spatial Configuration (Space Syntax Theory)

Space syntax theory(SST) of Hillier and Hanson(1984) emphasizes on the cultural and social structure of public space. In the process of shaping place-identity, there is a strong linkage between the perception of the environment and the human behaviour, and 'enhancing urban life quality' is a fundamental aim of 'spacesyntax'. Hillier et al (1987) believe that 'Space syntax... is a set of techniques for the representation, quantification, and interpretation of spatial configuration in buildings and settlements. Configuration is defined in general as, at least, the relation between two spaces taking into account a third, and, at most, as the relations among spaces in a complex taking into account all other spaces in the complex. Spatial configuration is thus a more complex idea than spatial relation, which need invoke no more than a pair of related spaces.' (p. 363).

Two main parts in urban space according to space syntax theories are solid (mass and buildings) and void (street and urban spaces). Streets are the most significant elements which organize the urban development process (Appleyard, 1970). Moreover, streets and urban spaces shape the particular images, fabric and identity of cities and places, moreover, give people the sense of orientation. The relationship between streets and buildings play an important role in the constitution of an imaginable city form and urban spaces for its users. Therefore, this linkage forms the physical, perceptual and functional of identity of urban spaces. The basic concepts of SST includes space configuration(an analysis of the inter relationship between urban spaces and their arrangement in a city),axial lines(a simplified diagram of urban streets and open spaces), integration(integrated axes and connection between urban spaces), legibility (relationship between local and comprehensive characteristics of urban spaces) and natural movement(pedestrian and vehicular traffic flow). These concepts are considered as the fundamental factors for shaping spatial configurations which have considerable effects on the formation of place-identity and urban spaces.

3.4.3. Dimension of Place-Identity in Urban Public Space Regarding Emotional Aspects

Place-identity, place attachment, sense of place and place dependence are considered as constructs for quality of urban public spaces measurement (William, et al., 1995; Moore & Graefe, 1994). Furthermore, place-identity is influenced by both aspects of physical and the emotional aspects of environmental experience, is related to the symbolic value of a place which gives meaning and intention to life and is a sign of sense of belonging and attachment to places and sense of well-being for people(Proshansky et al., 1995).

-Place attachment is defined as the development of effective link between people and particular places (Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001); likewise, this notion is the development of feeling in place which are very familiar to individuals who belong to places(Altman & Low, 1992; Gifford, 2002). Physical characters and symbolic meaning of urban public spaces and places have impact on place attachment (Stedman, 2003). Fried(2000) believes that attachment to urban public spaces is 'the affective ties to local environments' (p.194). The person's attachment to places can occur for a reason either emotionally or physically (functionally). In fact, personal bonds with places arise from the experiences of people in a particular place. According to Carr, et al.,1992, 'Such spaces will come to have a special meaning and may help to support a sense of continuity between different stages of a person's life.'(p.193).Two factors that increase and build the personal attachment in places and fulfil the needs of their users are the memories of places that each person had and the participation of people for designing and implementing new places. Furthermore, the degree of attachment to urban public spaces is not same for users; therefore, investigating which group of people have more attachment and how to design these spaces for these groups can considerably increase the meaning and sense of attachment. The sense of ownership in places helps people consider them as their own places and take advantage of them frequently.

-Sense of place involves the experience of place and subjective dimension of place, and people's interpretation and perception of sense of place are influenced by features and combination of physical components of built environment(Najafi & Shariff, 2011). The connection of nature, social and cultural context of urban space, and history of urban spaces play significant role in reinforcing sense of place for users and emphasize the role of past and history of places in the present places. As mentioned by Lynch(1960),two important factors such as physical characteristics and appearance have considerable impacts on sense of place and make places more legible and permeable to be recognized, organized and navigated by users of places.

-Place dependence is functional meanings of place, which is associated with the perceived strength of association between a person and specific place, and it is related to the quality of the current place and the quality of other substitute places that are comparable to the current place (Ujang, 2010, p.65)

-Topophilia includes 'all emotional connections between physical environment and human beings'(Tuan,1974). Topophilia takes an aesthetic form of a place and landscape (Ibid.) such as the place where we grew up and have our roots. In addition, the aesthetic is the main reason why a majority of people have a connection to their environment and urban spaces.

The pattern of movement through a city has a significant effect on topophilia. Different types of patterns join distinct groups, thus making urban spaces meeting points. Topophilia is considered a necessary target for the regeneration of urban spaces(Dale, Newman & Newell, 2014).

-Spirit of place is related to the unique aspects of an urban place; it can be considered as the intangible weave of culture and as the tangible physical pattern of a place and interpersonal aspects.

As mentioned by Hough(1990), identity is formed by the natural environment and people's reactions to the places which they inhabit and the changes they make to them (p.180). According to Proshansky(1978), place-identity is defined as 'those dimensions of self that define the individual's personal identity in relation to the physical environment' (p.147).

3.4.4. The Role of Physical and Functional Characteristics in Shaping the Place-Identity of Public Space

The physical and functional features of urban spaces play important roles in reinforcing the identity of urban space. They also impact on the degree of dependency and attachment to place as a platform for activities and social interaction. This means that to secure identity is to ensure continuity in the physical and social features together with meanings and attachment held by the people (Ujang, 2010, p.65).Moreover these features shape and strengthen the emotional connection between users and ban spaces. Another important point is that physical features also affect the level of a place's comfort with concentration on some aspects such as sitting choices, quality of the materials, urban furniture(fountains, benches on walkways, etc.), and inclusive design.

Relph (1976) in his book *Place and Placelessness* stressed the three dimension of place-identity: physical characteristics, activities and means. He claimed that physical features are the most visible dimension of place-identity. Furthermore, the two features activities and means in comparison to the physical ones are subjective. In addition, Lynch(1960) in his book *Image of the City* defined identity, structure and meaning as the three components of an environmental image and asserted that the image of a city is not certainly the same as its identity. Moreover, identity and structure are bound up with physical structure of the city, whereas meaning includes more difficult processes between the user and the city. He pointed out that paths, edges, districts, nodes and landmarks are the five elements of an image of a city, and they have significant influence in shaping place-identity in urban spaces and believes that legibility of places and cities is the main factor for shaping identity in spaces. Lynch(1960) also argues that the comprehensive pattern of city image elements characterizes the legibility of a city. Therefore, identity of cities relies on identifying the image of space without difficulty and perceivable for all users. The image of the environment of an observer is influenced by his or her past experience as well as present motives and attitudes (Lange 1987, p.90). Moreover, Hough(1990) contends that 'identity in the urban centre is based on the continuity of the built environment—a matrix of built form'. People should own a positive interpretation of public spaces concerning sense of place, identity, safety and so on. Users should have possibilities to meet their requirements in

spaces and have a free access to space and be able to test themselves not only mentally but also physically.
Therefore, identity and meaning are considered as the main factors and symbolic tools for shaping urban space and connecting an individual with the physical environment. Moreover, they make spaces more tangible and perceivable for users. In fact, urban space should provide situations for cultural interactions, people participation, making strong bonds with its users and addressing history and user's experiences, among others. Furthermore, physical surrounding impacts on identity, and physical place plays pertinent role in shaping people's behaviours(Lewin,1936). Five elements of city include paths, edges, districts, nodes, and landmarks, all of which contribute greatly in shaping identity and enhancing a perceivable space for users. As mentioned by Walmesley (1988) 'Place-identity develops in direct experience of physical environments, So it's a reflection of social and cultural aspects of place and play a considerable part in improving individual character'.

3.5. Conceptual Framework and Organization of Theoretical background

Theories are formulated to explain, predict, and understand phenomena and, in many cases, to challenge and extend existing knowledge within the limits of critical bounding assumptions. The proposed theoretical framework is the structure for supporting a theory of a research study. The theoretical framework introduces and describes the theory that play key role in shaping place-identity in urban public spaces.

The theoretical framework of this research illustrates theories and concepts that are related to research problems, the indicators and dimension of place-identity in historical urban public spaces and connects the place-identity and urban public spaces through the characteristics of public space, principles for designing urban space, factors affecting the shaping and using of urban spaces, dimension of place-identity and design's policies and strategies for historical urban spaces (see Fig3.9-10)

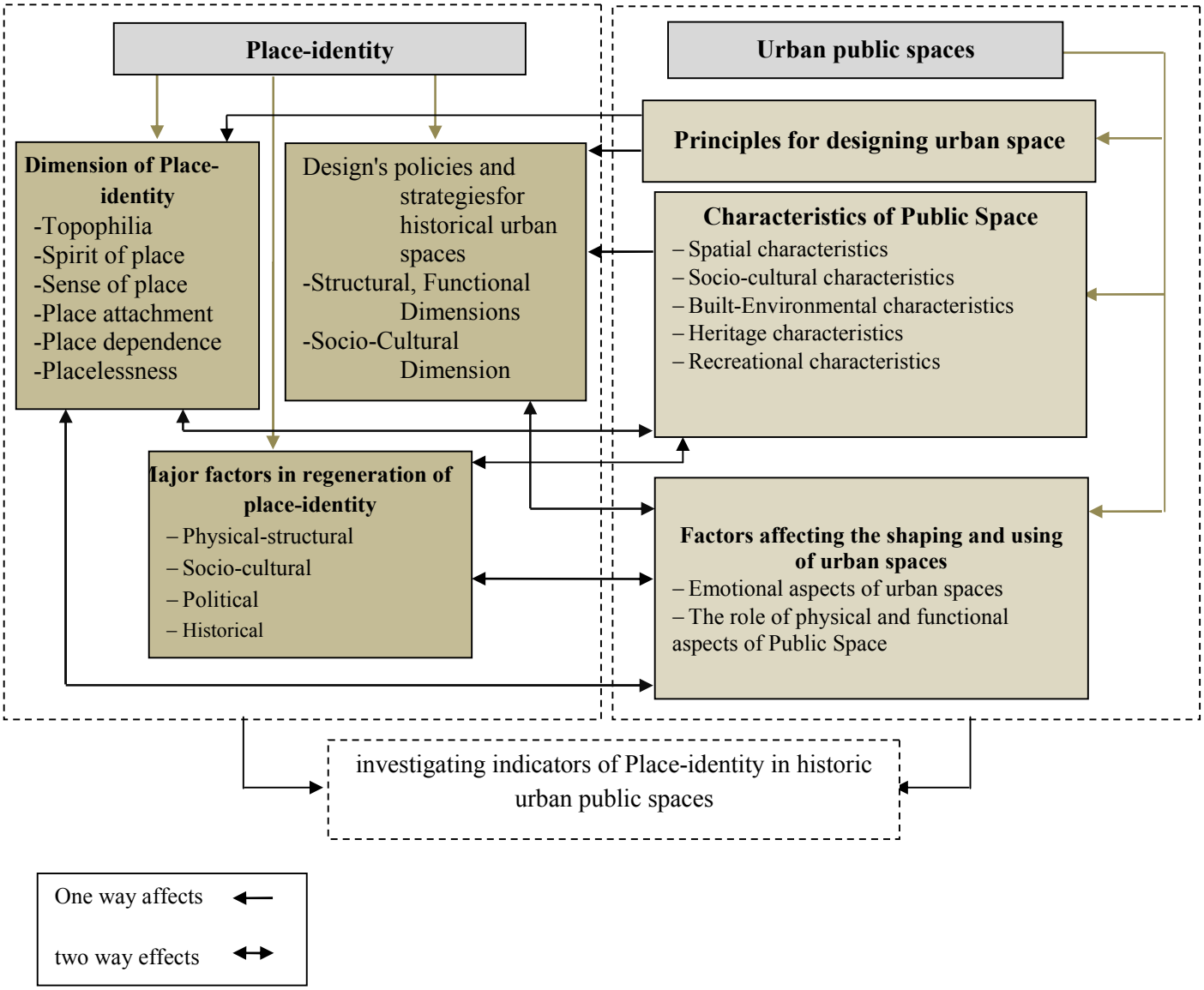


Figure 3. 9.Conceptual framework

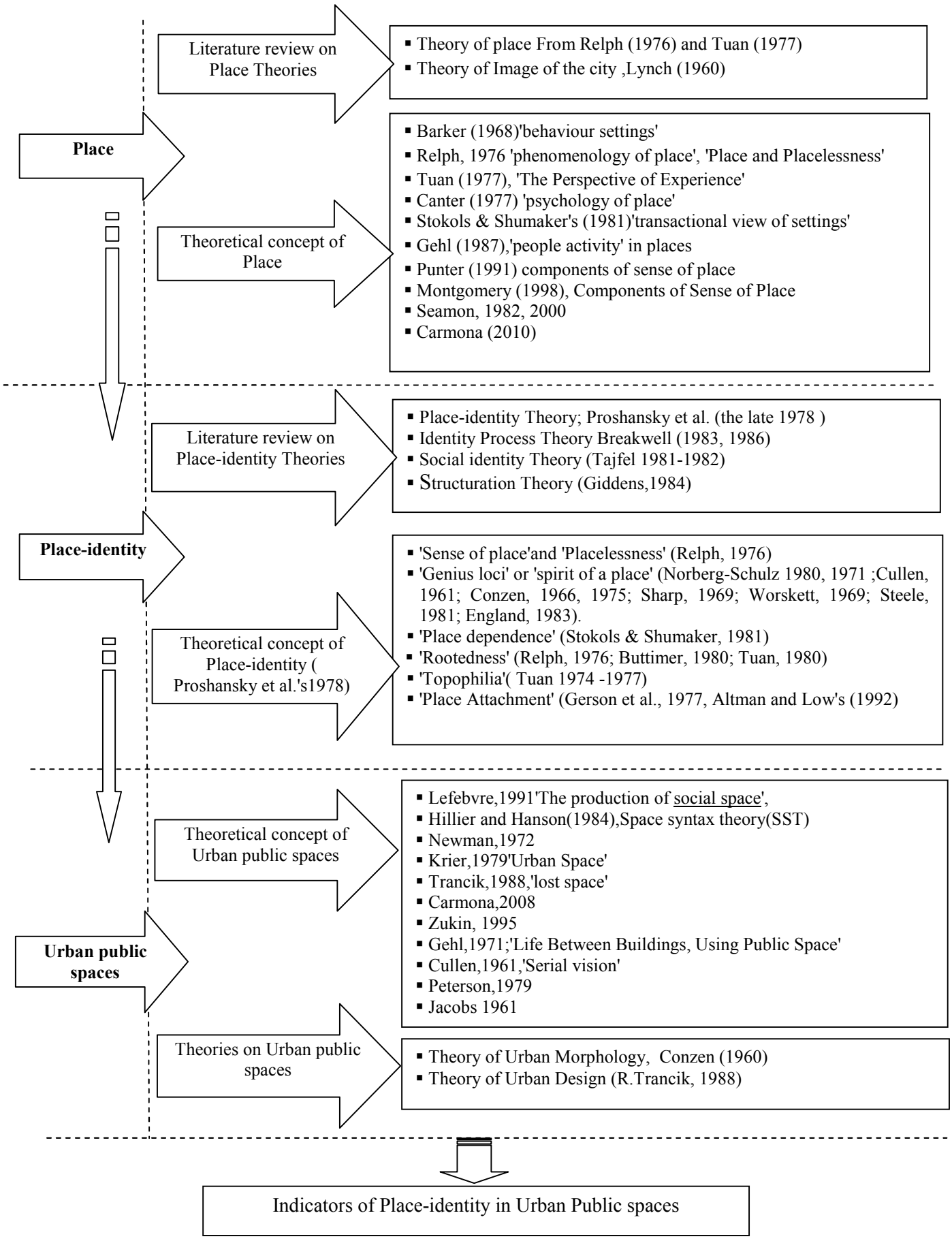


Figure 3. 10.Theoretical Framework (Thesis Literature Review Procedure Diagram)

3.6. Summary

Identity of place is a controversial discussion in urban development literature. Today, cities and urban spaces have been weakened in terms of identity, perhaps due to the lack of identity that constitutes the image of urban spaces. Moreover, the citizens are no longer sensitive to the city and its elements. This indifference has sacrificed the feeling of peace, satisfaction and the sense of belonging to the city. Place-identity is an important dimension of social and cultural life in urban areas and is strongly linked to sense of place, sense of attachment, sense of belonging, and spirit of place. This chapter has been organized into two sections. The first section explores the theoretical background of place and place-identity, and then the second examines the dimensions of place identity.

Public spaces are key elements of the cities and are essential to finding out their several features, characters and dynamics. In the second part, from the literature review and case studies, a framework was developed with the aim of focusing on the areas of place-identity and using the design of public spaces. Identity is considered in terms of place attachment, spatial identity, and how surrounding uses affect the identity of urban spaces. Moreover, these two chapters has focused on the connection of people and their surrounding environment, and the linkage between the dimension of place-identity and the principles that affect the regeneration of place-identity in urban space.

Chapter IV

Research Methodology

4.1. Research Design

A research design is considered as a detailed plan outlining the important stages, which a researcher needs to follow when conducting a study (Monette et al., 2002). The major function of the research design is to provide relevant evidence to answer the research question and to test theories/ hypotheses (Kerlinger & Lee, 2000; De Vaus, 2001).A research design can also be defined as a plan for obtaining relevant evidence about a research problem and as a strategy which applies specific approach for data collection and data analysis. A research design consists of four main stages: an obvious problem statement of research, processes and techniques for data collection, the sample size of the study, and methods for analysing data in constructing the research design. Therefore, the research design of this study is categorized as follows:

PHASE I (Theory)
This phase is considered as a theoretical part of research which emphasizes on 'characteristics of public spaceaffectingplace-identity', 'principles for designing urban space concerning place-identity enhancement' and 'dimensions of place-identity in urban public space' (Chapter II & III) in the historic context of urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster. Furthermore, this phase of research design investigates the problem of inquiry and formulate the research objectives and question through the literature, the field work and the observation in both cities.

PHASE II (Research Strategy)
This phase determines the research approach and case studies. Moreover, it defines the data collection tools, quantitative method and qualitative method, and identifies the sample size using 200 questionnaires(150 questionnaires in Tehran and 50 questionnaires in Münster). Furthermore, the eighteen questions have been designed according to dimensions of place-identity(topophilia, sense of place, place dependence, place attachment and placelessness) in urban public spaces.

PHASE III (Analysis)
Evaluation and analysing the contexts are based on primary and secondary analysis through SWOT analysis and observation. Furthermore, the analysis of questionnaires and the correlation between the dimension of place-identity and its indicators in urban public spaces will be examined through observation(qualitative method),SWOT, SPSS, Somers' D test, Chi-Square test, Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test. Further details about these tests and analysis will be mentioned in Chapter 7.

PHASE IV(Conclusion)
The last phase tries to find out the indicators of place-identity in historic urban public spaces, answer the questions of inquiries and contribute to the inquiries about the urban public spaces and place-identity. In Chapter 7, the indicators for each dimension of place-identity(topophilia, sense of place, place dependence, place attachment and placelessness)

in urban spaces, design's policies and strategies for regeneration of place-identity have been examined. Figure 4.1 presents an outline of the research design.

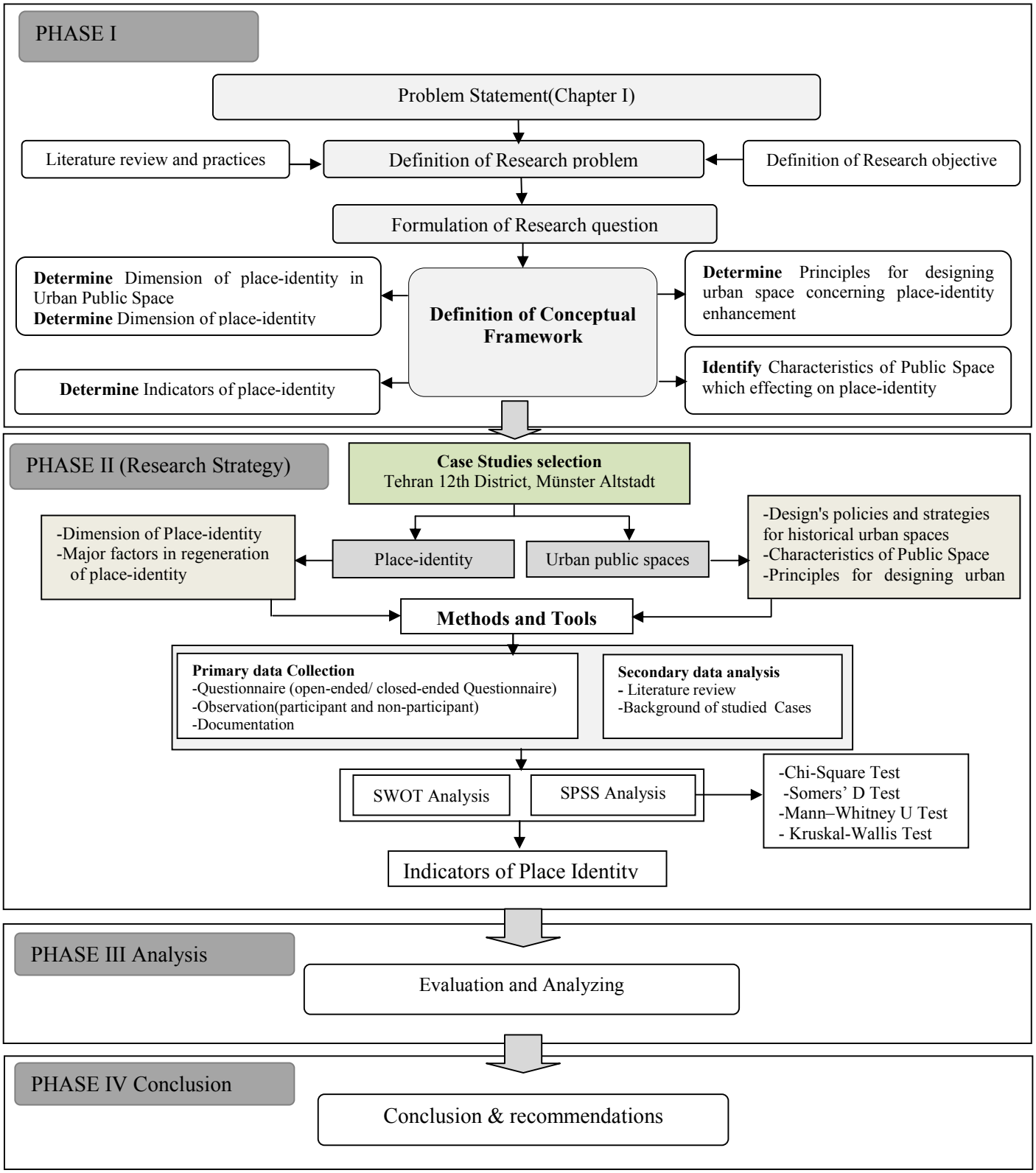


Figure 4. 1. Research design

4.2. Case Study Approach

A case study is an in-depth study of the cases under consideration, and this depth has become another feature of the case study approach (Hamel, Dufour, & Fortin, 1993, p.1). The case study method has been used for a long time in different field and work, and it has been considered as an established method for education and research, especially in public policy, medicine, law and the like(Yin, 1976). Furthermore, some fields like psychology, economies, urbanism and sociology utilize case study as a research method. As mentioned by Yin (1994), five components of a case study research design comprise study questions, study propositions, units of study and analysis, the logic connection of the data to the proposition, and the criteria for interpreting the findings. Case studies are most useful for descriptive or exploratory research (Creswell, 2007). Case studies can consist of or be limited to quantitative evidence (Yin,2003)as well. According to Yin (1993), this approach can support both qualitative and quantitative method. However, the case study strategy should not be confused with 'qualitative research' (e.g., Denzin & Lincoln, 1994; as cited in Yin, 2003). This method is based on both quantitative and qualitative research due to the scope, objectives, questions, and issues of research. In addition, case study approach in this research use different types of data collection, observations, documents and tools for testing and analysing. Case-study researchers such as Robert E. Stake, Helen Simons, and Robert K. Yin have written about case study research and suggested techniques for organising successful research (as cited in Soy, 1997). The introduction to case study research can be categorized into six steps (see Figure 4.2.).

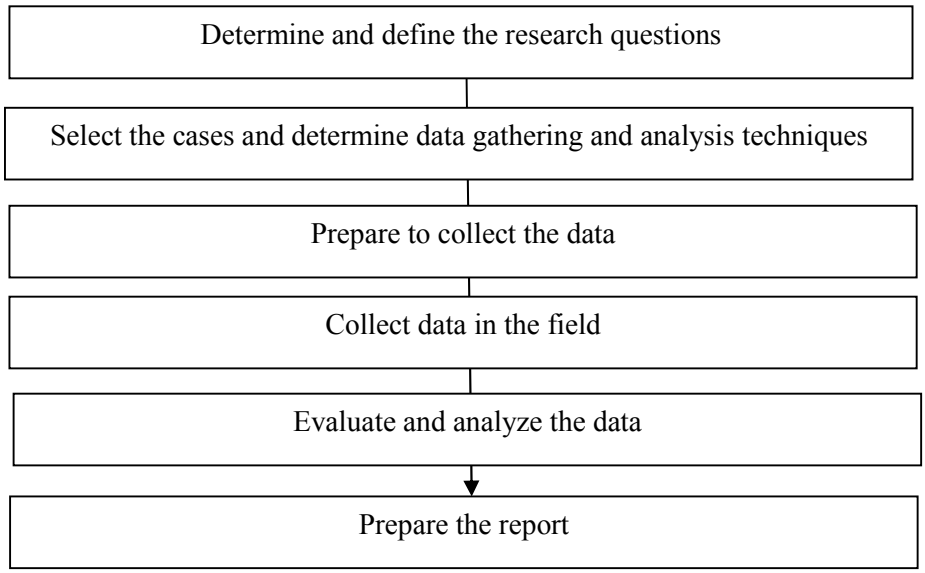


Figure 4. 2.Six steps that should be used in case study approach by Stake, Simons and Yin

Case study research involves both single-and multiple-case studies, and it is more appropriate given that this research has two case studies: one is in Tehran, the capital of Iran; and the other is in Münster, Germany. Moreover, there are two main purposes for conducting the case studies(Yin,1994); the first is the pre-testing of the questionnaires in

both cities to understand and find out the challenges of data collection.. As noted by Monette et al. (2002), a pilot study is a small-scale test of survey process which should be applied in the main studies. Furthermore, during a pilot study, any problems and obstacles designated should be solved before launching the main study, such as collecting data and filling out questionnaires. This research is composed of descriptive, analytical and explorative research facing the historical urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster. Descriptive research is used to identify the data and information about place-identity in urban public spaces, and the collected data are mostly quantitative. In addition ,a statistical tool known as SPSS is used to summarise and analyse the data. Analytical or explanatory research is done after using the descriptive research to collect both quantitative and qualitative data. In this inquiry, the researcher not only describes the characteristics or urban spaces but also analyses and explains why or how the dimension of place-identity could be enhanced in urban spaces. This research aims to discover and measure the indicators, dimensions and factors which play an important role in shaping place-identity as well as discovering the relationship among the dimensions of place-identity.

The cases to be selected should be exemplary. Stated another way, the selected cases should reflect strong and positive examples of the phenomenon of interest (Yin, 2003, p.10). In order to find out the 'IPI'[3] in public spaces, two historical regions with different organizations will be examined: the 'Historic Centre' of Tehran (12th zone) and 'Altstadt' Münster. Both are chosen because of the important aspects of historical urban spaces and the dimension of place-identity which change and develop in different ways. The historical body context of a city, as a whole generality, is one of the city's body subsystems (Chadwick,1978, p.12) and a part of national and cultural capital of country. Moreover, in this research, there are two types of questionnaire questions, open-ended (qualitative questions) and closed-ended(quantitative questions), to be filled by respondents (users of study areas) in the presence of the researcher. Respondents would discuss their relationship with the local environment in ways that supported or developed the place-identity dimensions, whereas non-attached residents would not consider the local environment using this approach. The questionnaires were also transcribed, and the contents were analysed with SPSS.

Furthermore, the City of Münster is considered one of the successful examples of the regeneration of urban identity after the Second World War in Germany. Then, Münster, the city of culture, was the first German city to take first place at the International Awards for Liveable Communities, and it has been voted 'Germany's most bicycle-friendly city' several times(Stadt Münster, 2012). This study examines the indicators and dimensions of place-identity in historic urban public spaces in Altstadt.

Moreover, this research investigates the concept and indicators of place-identity in historic and primary urban public spaces of Tehran, including the Baharestan Square, Imam Square (Topkhane Square), Sabze Meydan Square and Bazaar Square, all of which are located in the 12th municipal district. Moreover, this region is considered as an old and historical texture with the highest concentration of historical monuments and cultural characteristics in the city centre with an area of 16/91 square kilometres. This district, which has the most

[3] Indicators of place-identity

evident and distinguished historical buildings, faces utter destruction despite the identical values (past of Tehran). Furthermore, this research aims to focus onthe historic district of Tehran where its identity has been changing rapidly, and the historic part of Münster where the identity of the city has been regenerated strongly after the World War II.
The rehabilitation, reconstruction and regeneration of place-identity in this area are necessary and urgent based on the concepts of urban restoration and sustainable development. Studies show that this area can be considered as the first special zone for designing and planning historical structures in Tehran. To analyze data, providing appropriate strategies with conditions of the studied context and then prioritizing executive strategies by SWOT analytical method, Triangulation method and SPSS are considered.

4.3. Research Method

This section focuses on the research methodology used in exploring the dimension of place-identity (Topophilia, sense of place, spirit of place, place dependence, place attachment and placelessness) as well as their correlation with urban spaces, characteristics of urban public space and principles for designing urban space, characteristics of urban public space, and principles for designing urban space, all of which play noticeable roles in the way people percieve and identify their places. Through a range of literature reading, we have designed a framework (see Chapter 3) for investigating the indicator of place-identity which affects the relaionship between people and places as well as exloring people's perception and the use of urban spaces and sociability.
Methodologies for understanding place-identity primarily involve qualitative and quantitative methods, such as questionnaires, participant observations, discourse analyses and mapping a range of physical elements. As pointed out in Chapter 1, this research aims to provide a deeper insight into the indicators of place-identity (IPI) in three different main urban public spaces in a historic core of Tehran and historic urban public spaces in Altstadt Münster. Therefore, choosing an appropriate research methodology is quite important and is a challenging issue faced by most social science researchers. Since the present research is an explanatory, a descriptive, a qualitative and a quantitative study, the most parts of it are based on the direct observation and literature review. The purpose of the research is to find answers to questions through the application of scientific procedures. The main objective of the research is to determine indicators of place-identity involved in establishing place-identity in historic urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster. Since the scope of this research is too broad, both qualitative and quantitative approaches will be used. Gathering accurate information is crucial to the success of an organizational diagnosis. Study designs integrating quantitative and qualitative data collection methods have become increasingly popular due to the complementary nature of the data acquired (Creswell, 2003). Mixed methods research refers to the research or lines of inquiry that integrate one or more qualitative and quantitative techniques for data collection and analysis (Borkan, 2004; Creswell 2003). This research firstly examines the theories of place-identity, the dimension of place-identity, and the characteristics of urban public space affecting place-identity,

principles for designing urban space concerning place-identity enhancement and so on. As mentioned previously, two approaches to this research are mixed methods approaches.
There are four possible models of combining qualitative and quantitative methods. This research will use the fourth model; the two methods are used equally and in parallel to cross-validate and build upon each other's results.

4.3.1. Qualitative Method

Qualitative research explores attitudes, behaviours and experiences through such methods as questionnaire, interviews or focus groups, and it attempts to acquire an in-depth opinion from participants (Dawson, 2007). 'Qualitative research properly seeks answers to questions by examining various social settings and the individuals who inhabit these settings, allowing researchers to share in the understandings and perceptions of others and to explore how people structure and give meaning to their daily lives' (Berg, 2001, p. 7). In fact, qualitative research involves the contrived use and gathering of the different empirical materials as an example of observation, life story, narratives, case study, individual experience, interview, and phenomenology, all of which depict the situation of different kinds of experience, meaning, feeling and thought in the lives of people. This approach creates results in non-quantitative and objective form. In addition, the techniques of focus group interview, depth interview and projective techniques are applied in this research approach (Kothari, 2004). Creswell (2007) defines the qualitative research as the process of research flows from philosophical assumptions, worldview through theoretical lens, whereas the study of research problems queries the meaning of individuals or groups attributed to a social or human problem (p. 37).In this research, the qualitative approach is based on primarily participant observations and open- ended questionnaires which has been filled in among 150 inquiries in Tehran and 50 in Münster, individual experiences in the examined case studies and secondary data analysis, etc. The collection of data using a qualitative method is represented as textual units rather than numeric representations. In addition, for finding the dimension of place-identity in urban spaces, this research should be designated to understand how people feel and what they think in a particular place and how they will be linked to a place. Case study approach is one of the popular forms of qualitative approach and analysis which includes the total observation of social unit (see Section 4.2).

4.3.2. Quantitative Method

This method relies on statistical tools and numerical modelling to collect and analyse data. Contacting people with this method is quicker than the qualitative research(Catherine Dawson,2007) and is applied to phenomena that can be defined and measured. Furthermore, this approach refers to numerical features as mentioned through some statistical units. A majority of the data are relevant to income, age and the like. One of the disadvantages of the quantitative approach is that it requires many participants to reach a compelling conclusion. Another one is that it does not provide an in-depth analysis to a given research problem. On

the other hand, it is a scientifically proven method that guarantees the objectivity, reliability, and validity of any research finding (Vaske, 2008).

A quantitative approach is one in which the investigator primarily uses post positivist claims for developing knowledge (i.e., cause and effect thinking, reduction to specific variables and questions, use of measurement and observation, and the test of theories), employs strategies of inquiry such as experiments and surveys, and collects data on predetermined instruments that yield statistical data (Creswell,2003,p.18). This method is like using numbers and statistics and moreover close-ended questionnaire, which is implemented in both historic parts of cities and the data collated has be examined through statistical analyses (SPSS).

Table 4. 1.Common dichotomies in methodological literature (McLaughlin 1991,p.294)

Qualitative	Quantitative
Subjective	Objective
Inductive	Deductive
Participant observation	Survey techniques
Anthropology	Sociology
Naturalism	Anti-naturalism
Art	Science
Hermeneutics	Positivism
Aristotelian	Galilean
Teleological	Causal
Finalistic	Mechanistic
Understanding	Explanation
Phenomenological	Logical positivism
Micro	Macro
*Bad	Good
Descriptive	Predictive
Empiricism	Rationalism
Atheoretical	Theoretical
* for oppositions under the line the side of the above list to which they should be attached would depend on the side with which the writer/reader has identified him or her self (McLaughlin 1991: 294)	

4.3.3. Mixed Methods Research

The emergence of mixed methods as a third methodological approach in the social and behavioral sciences began during the 1980's. (Tashakkori & Teddlie, 2003, p.697). Furthermore, the concept of mixing various methods originated in 1959, when Campbell and Fiske applied multiple methods to study the validity of psychological traits. Afterwards, they encouraged others to employ their 'multi-method matrii' to examine multiple approaches for collecting data in a research. Study designs combining quantitative and qualitative data collection methods have become increasingly popular due to the complementary nature of the data obtained (Creswell, 2003).Qualitative collection methods, including interviews, focus groups, participant observation and open-ended survey items have great potential for exploring new topics, developing theories, providing context for

quantitative data, describing or clarifying quantitative findings, gathering data about an experience or topic and investigating different dimensions of respondents' experiences (Jackson & Trochim, 2002). Combination these data collection methods in research studies can provide many benefits for researchers. Rossman and Wilson (1991) summarized these advantages of linking the qualitative and quantitative data as follows:(I) to enable confirmation or corroboration of data analysis via triangulation; (II) to analyse topics from diverse views; and (III) to initiate new lines of thinking through attention to surprises or paradoxes, thus providing fresh insight. Therefore, mixed method integrates quantitative (via surveys and numeric data) and qualitative findings (through observations and interviews) and clarifies the process of integration.

Because the scope of this research is very broad, both qualitative and quantitative approaches are needed. Accurate data collection is important for achieving the organizational diagnosis. Since the present research is an explanatory, a descriptive, a qualitative and a quantitative study, most parts of it are based on the direct observation and literature review. The purpose of research is to discover answers to questions through the application of scientific procedures; therefore, it is very important to use the combination of these two main methods and field observation to examine the linkage between the physical environment and the people as well as investigating indicators and dimension of place-identity in the selected case studies. The target respondents (200 questioners) are requested to fill the questionnaires (open-ended and close-ended questionnaires), and the data collated through the questionnaires would be examined through statistical analyses (SPSS) and SWOT analysis. The three approaches(quantitative research, qualitative research and mixed methods approaches) are shown in Table 4.2**.**

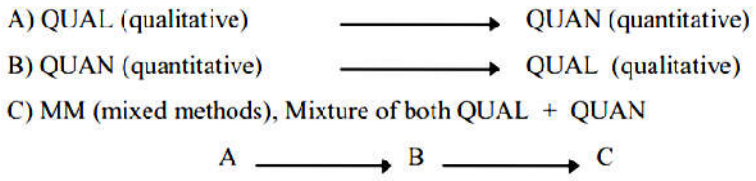


Figure 4. 3. Mixed method, (Xerez, Fonseca, 2011, p.5)

Table 4.2. Quantitative, qualitative and Mixed methods approaches (Creswell, 2003, p;19)

Tend to or Typically	Qualitative Approaches	Quantitative Approaches	Mixed Methods Approaches
−Use these philosophical assumptions −Employ these strategies of inquiry	−Constructive/ transformative knowledge claims −phenomenology, grounded theory, ethnography, case study, and narrative	−Post-positivist knowledge claims −Surveys and experiments	−Pragmatic knowledge claims −Sequential, concurrentand transformative
−Employ these methods	−Open-ended questionnaires, emerging approaches, text or image data	−Closed-ended questions, predetermined approaches, numeric data	−Both open- and closed ended questions, both emerging and predetermined approaches, and both quantitative and qualitative data and analysis
−Use these practices of research as the researcher	−Positions him- or herself −Collects participant meanings −Focuses on a single concept or phenomenon −Brings personal values into the study −Studies the context or setting of participants −Validates the accuracy of findings −Makes interpretations of the Data −Creates an agenda for change or reform −Collaborates with the participants	−Tests or verifies theories or explanations −Identifies variables to study −Relates variables in questions or hypotheses −Uses standards of validity and reliability −Observes and measures information numerically −Uses unbiased approaches −Employs statistical procedures	−Collect both quantitative and qualitative data −Develop as rationale for mixing −Integrates the data at different stages of inquiry −Presents visual pictures of the procedures in the study −Employs the practices of both qualitative and quantitative research

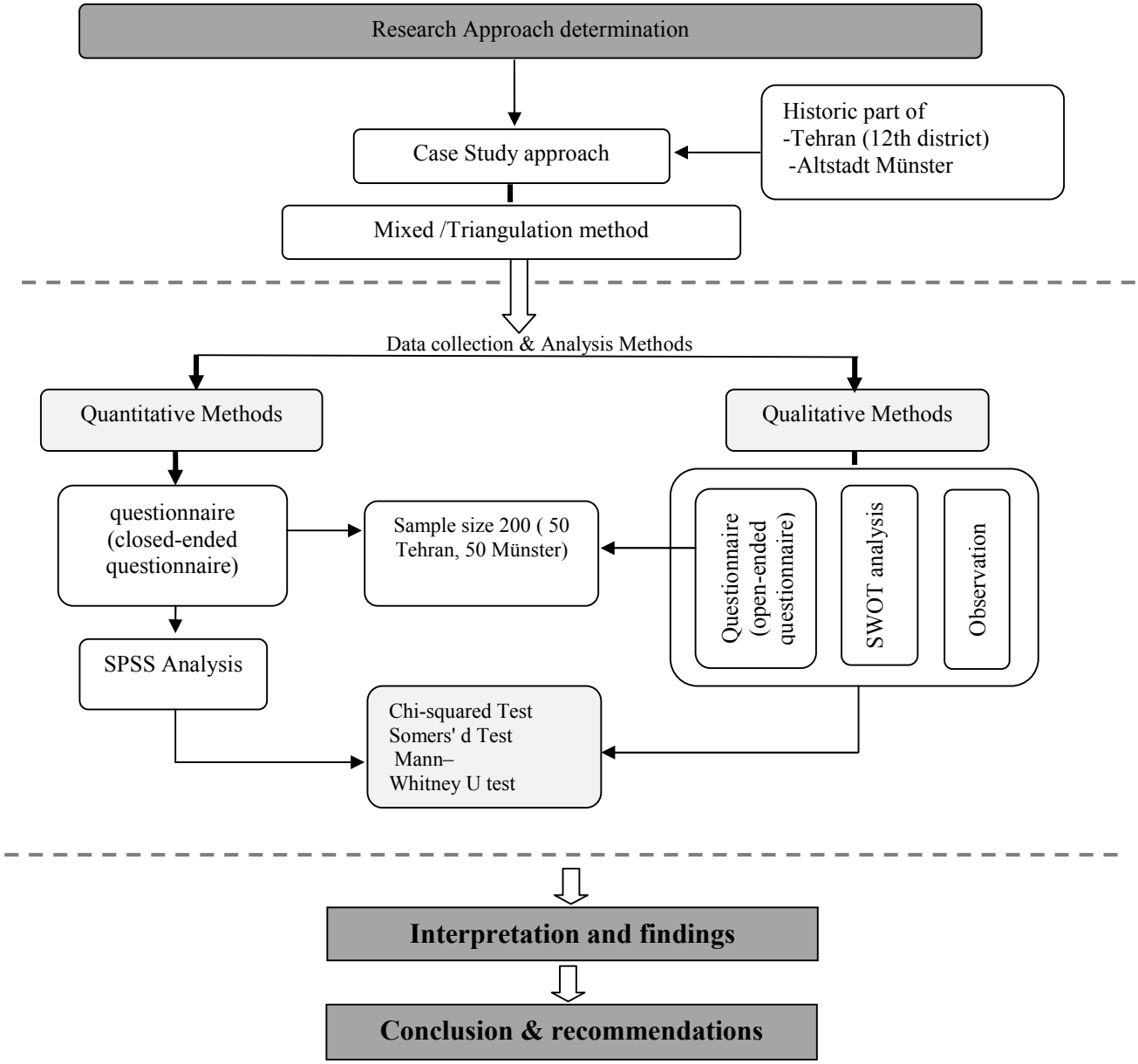


Figure 4. 4. The research methodology

4.4. Data Collection

The collection of data for this research involves the use of multiple sources of evidence. The rationale stems from the concept of triangulation, as 'obtaining evidence and data from multiple sources results in converging lines of inquiry'(Kennedy & Luzar, 1999, p.587). Data collection in case-study research also involves the creation of a case study database and the maintenance of a chain of evidence. According to Yin(1994), the case-study research manages the particularity of the case situation in spite of the difficulty and depends on various sources of evidence where data assemble through a triangulation way. The particular strength of the case study is its ability to deal with a full multiplicity of data: documents, statistics, archival records, interviews and direct observations (Yin, 2003, p. 83).

Combining closed-ended and open-ended questionnaire is a form of collecting mixed method research, which has gained increasing popularity due to its potential to utilise the benefits of both quantitative and qualitative data collection and analysis(Erickson & Kaplan, 2000).Using multiple methodologies to collect data is recognized as an essential component of any organizational diagnosis (Paul, 1996). Therefore, the data presented in this research is the result of combing qualitative and quantitative data collection in Tehran and Münster. In order to collect comprehensive data and address the issue of the study, this research takes into account multiple sources. Besides, for collecting qualitative and quantitative data,150 individuals in Tehran and 50 people in Münster took part in the research and filled out the questionnaires. As people's relations with urban public spaces differs according to their age and gender, the questionnaires have been filled out between different ages and genders. Furthermore, a good case study will therefore use as many sources as possible (Yin, 2003, p. 85).

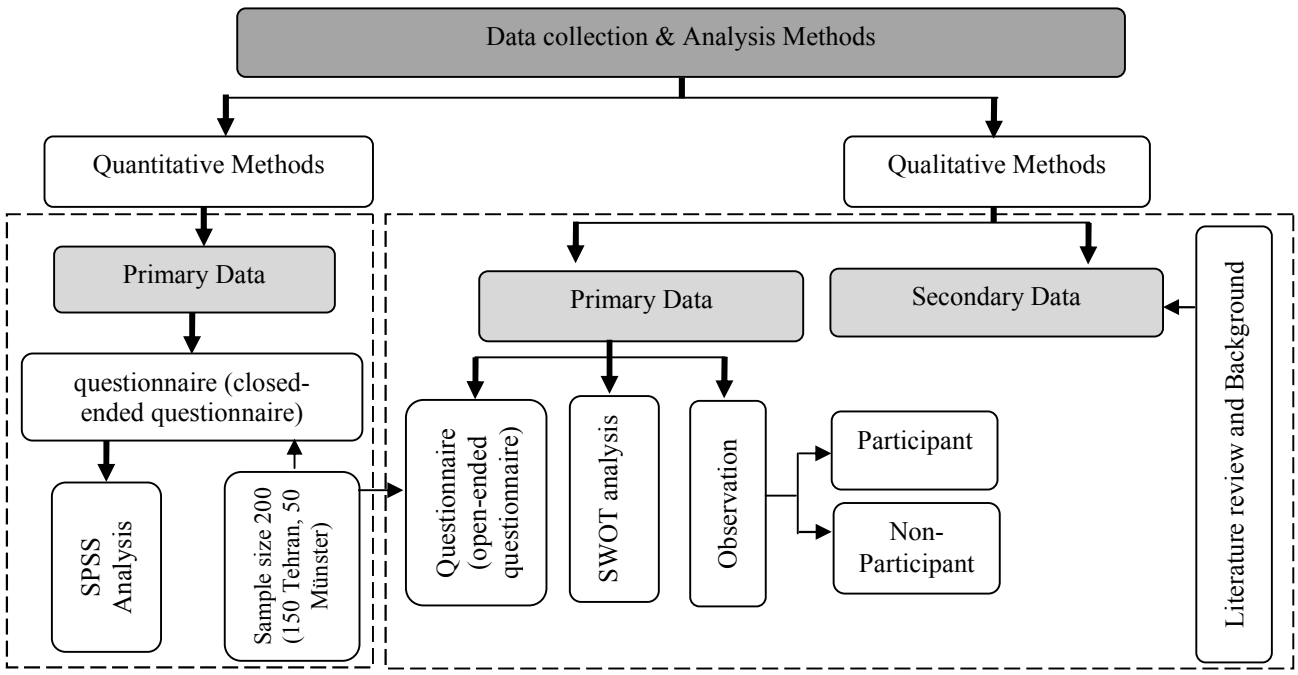


Figure 4. 5. Data collection and analysis

4.4.1. Collection of Primary Data

Primary data is collected through the use of surveys, meetings, focus group discussions, interviews or other methods that involve direct contacts with the respondents. In this research, the primary data have been obtained through both qualitative and quantitative methods which involve observation(participant and non-participant), fieldwork and communication with respondents via questionnaire. In fact, the important means for gathering primary data are observation method and through questionnaires.
Through the primary data, the research will examine the dimension of place-identity in the case study through public participation, direct observation and so on, how place-identity is created, effects on people's perception and relationship in/with places, developing community identity and a sense of ownership in urban public spaces. Then, key recommendations which are based on the literature review (secondary data), observations, documents such as photos, files, sketches and reports are to be transformed into texts and field surveys with 200 respondents:150 people in Tehran and 50 people in Münster (primary data). The sample are drawn from varied roles, including socio-cultural and built-environmental characteristics, and the respondents are those who are familiar with and live in studied cases.

4.4.2. Collection of Secondary Data

By contrast, secondary data is the existing data that has been, or will be, collected by others for another purpose and is collected through literature review and research background. Furthermore, the first phase of this research will be a review of the place-identity and urban public spaces literature, all of which are the main form of data collection mentioned in the previous chapters. In this part, the researcher examines and collects information and literature review about the utilization of public space, characteristics of public space, principles for designing urban space, dimension of place-identity and so on.

4.4.3. Collection of Data through Questionnaires

There are three basic types of questionnaires: closed-ended questionnaire, open-ended questionnaire, and both.
The main considered variables in questionnaires are the length of residence, tendency to leave the city, sense of belonging and attachment to places, degree of relationships between people and place in both cities, reasons for visiting the places, evaluation of sense of invitation and attraction in places and so on. They are significant factors in forming the identity of place. The questionnaire items address the following dimensions:

- The individual background of the respondents
- The historic-political dimensions
- The socio-cultural characteristics
- The structural-functional characteristics

- **Closed-Ended questionnaires**

Closed-ended questionnaires are the type with which people are most familiar. This kind of questionnaire is used to create statistics in quantitative research. As most part of these questionnaires follow a set format, and will be analysed with SPSS. In addition, the purpose of these questionnaires for discussing the relationship of people with the local environment in the way that the dimension and principles of place-identity in urban public spaces has been enhanced and supported or not.

- **Open-Ended questionnaires**

Open-ended questionnaires are used in qualitative research. In this type of research, ticking of check boxes is not required during the interview of participants; rather, respondents are expected to answer a question based on their opinions and past experiences. As there are no standard answers to these questions, data analysis is more complex and time-consuming.

- **Combination of Both**

In this research, we tend to combine both open and closed questions as using such method is the best way to find out how respondents are attached to urban public spaces and which indicators can play roles in developing the place-identity and its dimensions based on the respondent's answers. In this study, questionnaires begin with series of closed questions, with boxes to tick or scales to rank, and then finish with a section of open questions for more detailed response This type of questionnaire has been designated to visitors who participated in the case study in order to gain an idea of places as perceived by those who are not specialists in related field, even though they perceive the site as users.
The questionnaire consists of questions asked on the basis of dimension of place-identity, images of places and finally indicators of place-identity. In addition, this questions involves gathering data regarding constructed elements (presence of monuments, buildings, etc.), natural elements (presence of urban green spaces), transportation mode (presence of train, car, bus, bicycle etc.), and people (presence of attached residents and non-attached residents, etc.). The data deduced from the questionnaire is transferred to a map and SPSS software.
Questionnaire is based on enhancing the image of places and identifying its place-identity, improving the walk-ability of pedestrian routes, creating a major perception of places and safeness, increasing the sense of attachment and other dimension of place-identity in urban public spaces in Tehran including Baharestan Square, Imam Square (Topkhane Square), Sabze Meydan Square and Bazaar Square, all of which are located in the 12th municipal district; and urban public spaces in Altstadt Münster such as Prinzipalmarkt, Dom Platz, Promenade and so on.

- **Sampling Size**

The sample (N=200) consisted of 200 people, and the overall sample contained a mixture of genders and age groups. Participants were inhabitants of Münster and Tehran as they are familiar with cities. Besides, the researcher can easily understand their viewpoints and needs. The questionnaire, which focused on the specific identification about the dimension and indicators of place-identity, also consists of ten quantitative questions and three qualitative questions. Due to time constraints, the interviews were only conducted once but during different times of the day and different days of the week.

The sampling under investigation is one of the most important factors affecting the reliability and generalisability of the results. Determining the size of the sample and the confidence interval of the results is a linear process. In other words, with one of the values, the other value can be determined. In this study, the confidence interval of the responses was calculated for a sample of 200 participants using the equation below:

$$n = \frac{2^2 \quad z\frac{\alpha}{2} \quad \sigma^2}{S\mathrm{pd}^2}$$

The sample standard deviation σ(sigma) is 0.5, the SPD of the smallest difference between a pair of means is 0.15 and Z a/2 = 96.1 (confidence interval) and the level of significance was 0.95%, n=size of the sample. In addition, Chi-Squared test, Somers'D, Mann–Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis-Test have been used for testing the answers of questions regarding both cities as well as investigating the indicators of place-identity which will be defined in Chapter 7.

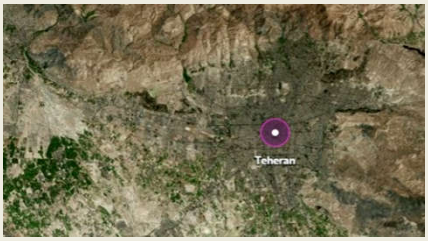
Chapter V

Research Setting:
Part I:Tehran

5.1. Introduction of Tehran

(A)

(B)



(C)

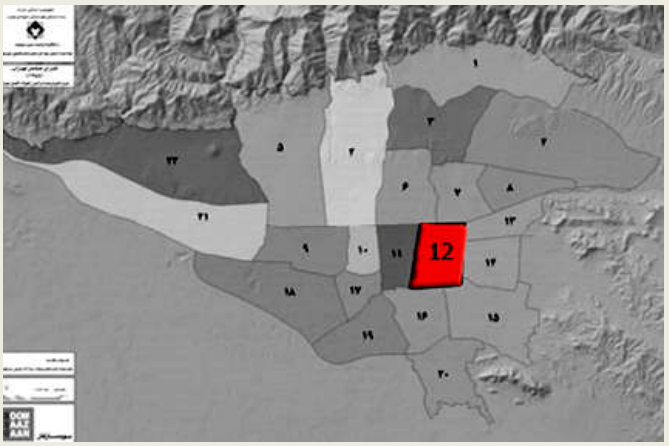
Figure 5. 1. (A) Tehran in a regional context, (B) Location of Tehran in Iran, (C) Aerial map of Tehran, source, Google map.

Tehran was selected as it is the capital of the Persian empire in 1785 (Madanipour,1999)for more than 200 years. With a population of about 9 million in the city and 16 million in the wider metropolitan area, Tehran is considered one of the large cities in the world. For this reason, many people and recourses have been attracted to the situation of Tehran. Tehran has the main part of the transportation network of Iran with the strategic and significant location at the intersection of the historical trading paths of east-west (silk road) and north-south (Madanipour,1999),a place where more than 40% of economic activities of Iran occurs. This city is seen as a symbol of national and international context which people from different culture, language and life style live together. Furthermore, this city sits on the southern slopes of the Alburz mountain chain with the latitude of 35° north and an average altitude of 1500m above sea level(Madanipour,1999).Tehran has 22 municipal districts and each of them is administered by their own district mayors.

The aim of this research is to investigate the concept and indicators of place-identity in historic and primary urban public spaces of Tehran, Baharestan Square, Imam Square (Topkhane Square), Sabze Meydan Square and Bazaar Square, which are located in the 12th municipal district, all of which can be considered as the centre of gravity of Tehran. Moreover, this region is considered as an old and historical texture with the highest concentration of historical monuments, and it includes more than three-quarter of Tehran Naseri and cultural characteristics with an area of 16/91 square kilometres. Furthermore, research and reports prove that the oldness of 27% of the 12th region (in the first rampart) dates back to more than 400 years(Tehran Municipality,12th district),and more than one-third of this district is covered by historical elements and features (Rahnama et al., 2011).Greater than 34% of this district includes evident and valuable areas too (Barang et al., 2015, p.473).

The12th region is surrounded by Enqelab Avenue in the north, by Hafez and Vahdat Eslami streets in the west, by Shoush Street in the south and by 17 Shahrivar and Shahid Mahallati Highway in the east; it includes ten historic squares which illustrate the identity and history of Tehran. Also located in these districts are the most important organizations, offices, embassies, the famous squares and streets, Tehran's Grand Bazaar and the main Historical and Cultural Characteristics.

E



D

Figure 5. 2.(D)Municipal districs of Tehran, (E) position of the 12th district in metropolitan of Tehran, Region12.tehran.ir

5.1.1. Planning System of Iran

Comprehensive planning in Iran has been the dominant pattern for managing urban development (MHUD, 2006),thus providing subsistence for more than 25000 people since 1974 in the fifth development plan of the country (1974-1978) (PanahandehKhah et al.,2009). Despite the Islamic revolution(1979) which stimulated several changes and reforms in comprehensive planning approach, 304 comprehensive plans were applied to some Iranian cities, and a majority of these plans have considerable problems in implementation plan. In addition, the main focus of this plan is on physical developments and at the expense of the social, cultural and economic development, all of which are absent in the planning approach(Rasoolimanesh et al., 2013).

The hierarchy of planning in Iran is classified into four levels: national, regional or provincial, sub-regional or county and local level (Rasoolimanesh et al., 2013). The preparation and approval of *national plans* are through powerful organizations and authorities in the head of Iran that one of them for 20-year vision of country in general and specific parts, and the other one for 5 years with focuses on economic, social and cultural development plans, national spatial plans and the sectoral national plans. *Regional or provincial and sub-regional* as the subcategory of national plan are prepared for each province and county for a 20-year vision. Moreover, the regional spatial planning is based on the national spatial plan. The *local planning* level focuses on urban plans and prepares the master (comprehensive) plan for more than 25000 individuals as a long-term physical plan. The master plan consists of land use map for different sectors, including residential and commercial sectors, and the criteria for preserving historical sites and monuments. After approving the master plan, the detailed plan will be prepared according to the master plan for medium and large-scale cities that depict all the details about land uses, density in city districts, street networks, quality of buildings and so on (Rasoolimanesh et al., 2013, p. 222-224).

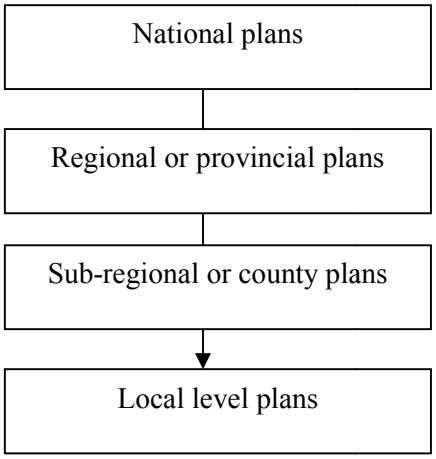


Figure 5. 3.The hierarchy of planning in Iran

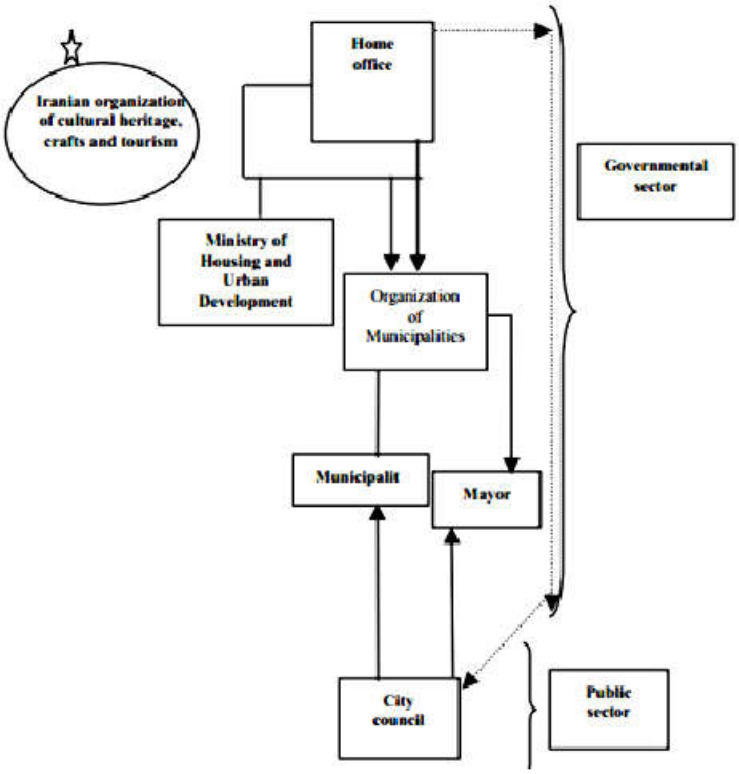


Figure 5. 4.Structure of city management in Iran, (Abdi, Mehdizadegan Namin,2008, p.216)

5.1.2. Geographical Location

Tehran, the capital of Iran and the provincial capital of Tehran province, is situated at longitude 51° 23'E and latitude 35° 41'N and with an area of approximately 700 square kilometres and is surrounded on the north by the Alborz mountain, by Lavasanat on the east, by Karaj on the west, and by Varamin on the south (Habibi & Hourcade, 2005). Damavand, the highest summit of the Alborz Mountains, is also located at the northeast of Tehran. In fact, a mountainside city of Tehran is with an altitude of 900-1700 meters above the sea level, and its urban expansion is throughout the Iranian plateau on the slopes of a very high and dense mountain barrier with a peak of 3933meters which is 2200 meters higher than the residential areas of the city (Tehran Municipality).The natural elements of Tehran such as mountain, mountainside and desert have shaped the specific landscape and social and cultural environment of Tehran. Specific location of Tehran enclosed by mountains on the north and east and the Dasht-e-Kavir desert on the south makes natural barriers and limitation for growing and development of the city. Therefore, the urban expansion of Tehran has been on the west and some on the south(Habibi & Hourcade, 2005).

The desert of Tehran begins in the south and its suburbs, which are very hot in the summer and very cold in the winter, make the environment in this region more hostile; besides, from the views of geographic, natural and human, the same desert is the negative part of the mountain side and plays no important role in the landscape and activities of Tehran despite

the fact that this desert plays a strategic reserve space for Tehran's metropolis which has about 12 million inhabitants (Tehran Municipality).

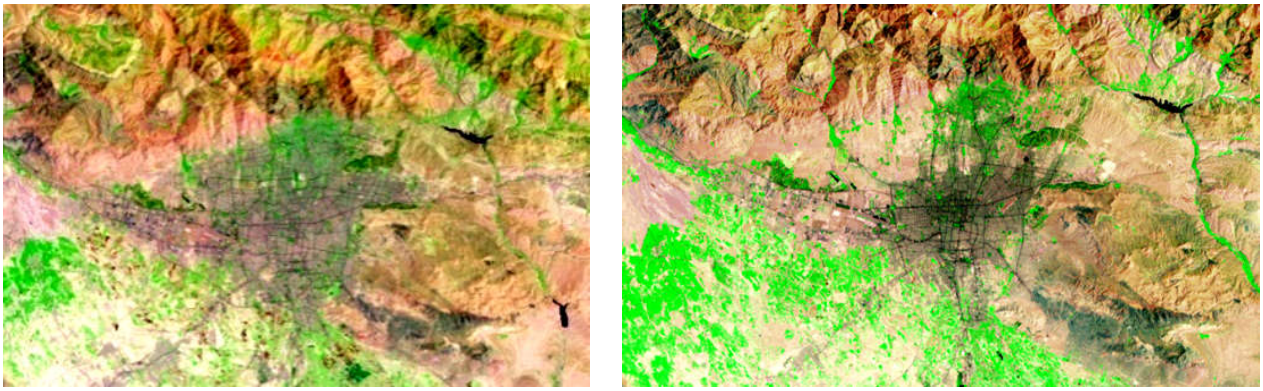


Figure 5.5. Urban expansion of Tehran in 1985 Year (E),and 2009 Year (F), on the west and some part of south side. Google earth

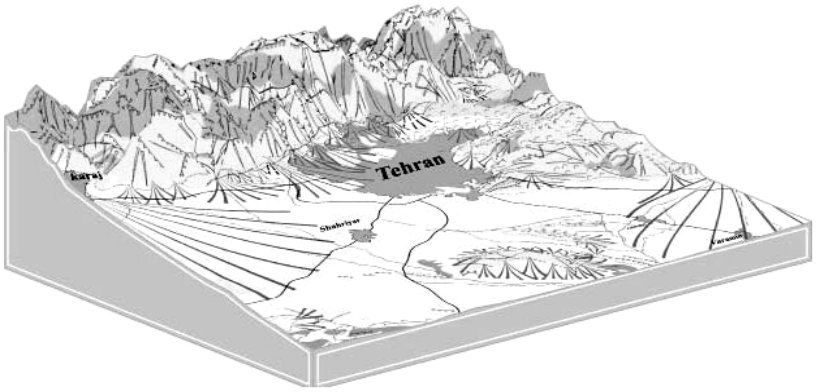


Figure 5. 6.Topography of Tehran province (Tehran Municipality, 2013)

5.1.3. Demography and Population Growth

The socio-economic situation of Tehran, its attraction as the capital of Iran and governmental centralization and improvements in social welfare play considerable roles in the rapid growth and development of its population in the last decades. During the 20th century, Tehran and other cities of its providence has increased rapidly due to the abilities of its inhabitants to access affordable housing in the peripheral area with better natural environment (Pahl-Weber et.al., 2013).Tehran had a population of approximately 8,432,000 million in 2015, and its province and the Tehran 12th District have a population of 12,183,391 and 250188 respectively in 2016.

Table 5. 1. Changes in Tehran's population and world ranking in the UN's 30 largest agglomerations by population size (based on UN 2005)

Year	Population of Tehran	Ranking
2015	8,432,000	30

Table 5. 2. Population of 12th Region of Tehran, Statistical Centre of Iran, Census (1986-2011) and municipality of 12th region of Tehran.

Year	Population of 12th Region of Tehran	Area (Hectare)
1986	230,657	1600
1996	189,625	1600
2006	248,048	1600
2011	240,720	1600
2016	250188	1600

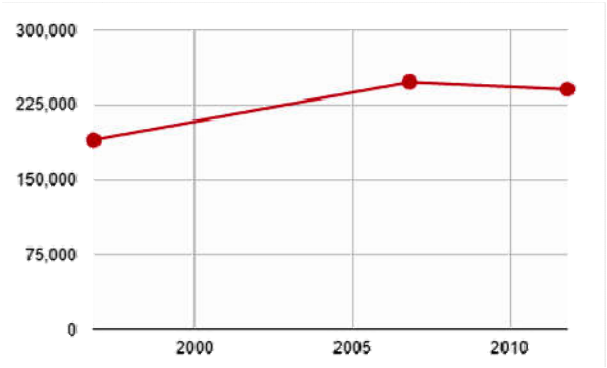


Figure 5. 7.Population of Tehran 12th District(http://www.citypopulation.de)

5.1.4. Transportation

The system of transportation in Tehran is automobile-oriented and is not considered as a sustainable system. Traffic congestion problems due to the high use of personal cars are one of the controversial issues in Tehran, a challenge that has devastating effects on its historic fabric. These difficulties have also destroyed the old and narrow passage of Tehran and changed the function of some urban public spaces. The planning for developing sustainable and efficient mode of transportation such as public transportation, biking and pedestrian movement has been considered seriously. Moreover, the construction of new networks of subways and highways began more than 20 years, in the late 1980s, after Iran-Iraq War and the metro system of Tehran was opened in 1999.

5.1.5. Physical Layout

The physical body of the traditional city is of historical significance for the inhabitants through unique elements which affect the enhancement of place-identity's dimensions. The Tehran 12th District contains the most precious contexts and distinguished historical buildings which present the identity and culture of society and country. The regeneration of the historical area of the city is necessary for maintaining identical values of place and enhancing the sense of attachment for its users and citizens. In fact, if historical urban spaces and places are not revitalized central parts with their old contexts including places, passages, bazaars and other valuable and historical urban spaces, the civilization history of the country will suffer a natural death(Habibi et al., 2007, p.16). The urban layout of

historic districts of Tehran(12th district) shapes a small part of the city, including the historical building and old institutions such as bazaars, parliament, Sepahsālār Mosque, caravanserais, central government buildings, and Tehran's central park. Moreover, a majority of business activities are situated in the historical part and northerly expansion of Tehran. Nonetheless, many noticeable and valuable monuments, elements and urban spaces in the historic context of the district have been destroyed, yet its configuration is consistent with the available historical configuration in the city centre(Monzavi et al., 2010, p.4). The fact that the features and history of building and urban spaces effect on increasing the cultural, historical and architectural values and characters as significant parts of urban life in direct relation with city and citizens, in addition, play considerable roles for forming the factors and dimension of place-identity in the city.

During the last 50 years, the city of Tehran was created and known as a modern city via street pattern, building forms and design, and land use's pattern(Madanipour,1999). Since the 19th century, the image of Tehran's city has been changed from traditional, middle - eastern city into a modernist city (Madanipour,1999). The type of land uses in the historic district of Tehran was based on its function, and specific areas were designated to each land use such as citadel and residential area, mosques, Madresahs and Bazaars, while nowadays there is a mixture of land uses in the city centre. As mentioned by Madanipour (1999), in the northern and eastern areas of Tehran exit the residential land-uses and in the west and southwest the industrial land-uses, and in the central areas the commercial and administrative land-use. Moreover, in the edges of historical and central areas are the concentration of non-residential land use that slowly go through the urban blocks' centre that exits the residential land use. On the other hand, in the middle of new residential areas are developed high streets. The historic and old street system, based on pedestrian movement, was a hierarchical distribution pattern of narrow, twisting, partly roofed streets leading to cul-de-sacs which ended in groups of buildings (Madanipour,1999,p.61). War and revolution in the 1980s played considerable roles in changing and destroying the urban fabric of Tehran. Because of the war, the new planning and urban development have been applied, including the 'beautification' of the city in the 1990s and planning the new land uses, roads, cultural centres and so on (Madanipour,1999).Furthermore, the form of old residential areas are based on winding narrow streets and cul-de-sacs with one or two story buildings around a central courtyard; on the other hand, the newer residential areas have wider, straight streets and outward-looking buildings of different heights with walled courtyards(Madanipour,2010).

Figure 5. 8. Tehran: map dated c. 1857, modified to highlight the streets and showing the wall of 1533, the gates, the Arg and the bazaars(Mazumdar,2010, P;322)

One of the main characters of Tehran's urban structure is its north-south and east-west axes in which the formation of primary axis via a number of north-south streets such as Valī-ye Aṣr Street is considered as a linkage between the centre of the south and the northern part of Tehran. Moreover, high land prices, facilities and amenities are situated along the north-south axis. The secondary axis, from east to west, is determined by Enqelāb street; it intersects the north-south axis at right angle. Important squares, land-uses, the historical urban structure are located along the axes. In fact, an axial relationship is mainly formed due to the correlation between the core-periphery and north-south divides and is characterized by the traditional patterns of land use that Iranian cities applied intersecting axes leading to the gates in the city walls as we can see in the old map of Tehran (see Fig. 5.6)(Madanipour,1999).Furthermore, the origins of dichotomy between north and south parts of Tehran refer to the 19th century, and the first considerable transformation of Tehran was in the 1860s;the 1870s is related to the urban expansion from all sides, modern development, higher class and qualified neighbourhoods in the north of old city providing the situation for a socio-spatial divide. In addition, another transformation, the destruction of city wall in the 1930s, creating new urban public spaces for free movement of users and goods, planning and imposition of a network of roads which are opposed to the integration of the historical city (Madanipour,1999). Therefore, the new landscape of the city was shaped through the socio-spatial differences such as higher and larger buildings, higher land prices, lower densities higher rates of literacy and employment in the north of Tehran and the south of city in the opposition to north and with a focus on traditional institutions, old buildings and urban public spaces, as we can see today in Tehran.

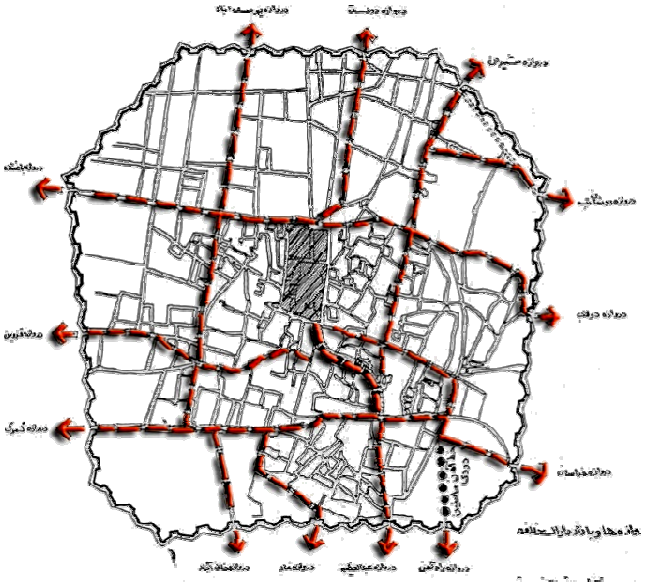


Figure 5. 9.The map of traditional city of Tehran and the main roads through bazaar and gates in 1932.

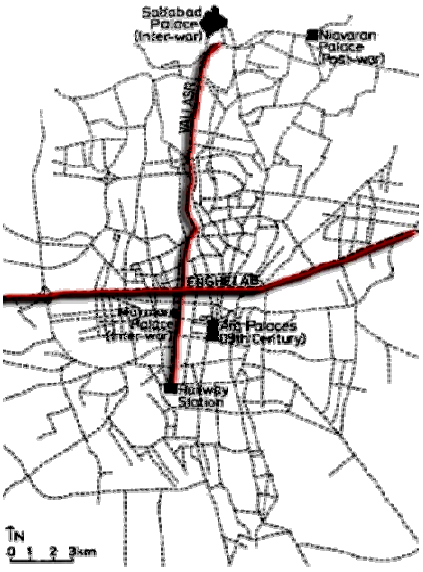


Figure 5. 10.Two main axes in the spatial structure of Tehran,Madanipour,1998

5.1.6. Socio-Cultural Aspects

Owing to the political and geographical situation of Iran, this country has a considerable alternation in 20th century; for instance, Iranian Islamic revolution in 1979 has been noticed as a predominate historical event that not only changed the political and economic situation of Iran but also influenced its social situation. The demographic trend of Iran is affected by a socio-economic transition and the development of the service sector in terms of economy in the 20th and the enhancement of Individualization(EBO 2013).The high concentration of economic activities such as various industries in Tehran are the main reason that this city has been encountered by large migration of people from all around Iran. About 30% of Iran's public-sector workforce and 45% of large industrial firms are located in Tehran, and the Tehran Stock Exchange was one of the world's best performing stock exchanges in recent years (Tehran Municipality). In addition, Tehran was the least expensive capital city in the world in terms of cost of living in 2008, and the country is currently the 56th in the world based on the GDP scale (World Population Review, 2016).

Table 5. 3. Tehran at a glance, Source Statistical centre of Iran.

	Unit	Value	Year
land area	km2	13,692	2011
Population		12,183,391	2011
Share of Population	%	16.2	2011
Population Average Annual Growth	%	1.44	2006-2011
Unemployment Rate	%	8.3	2014
Economic Participation Rate	%	36.4	2014
Contribution of GDP[4]	%	30.2	2009

[4].Gross Domestic Product

5.1.7. Historical Background of Tehran

The history of Tehran can be categorized into different eras, each of which plays a considerable part in shaping the identity of this city.

During *Safavid Dynasty* (Before 1785), Tehran was a small village and surrounded by a wall which was polygonal in shape, 20 feet high, approximately 8 km (5 miles) long with four gates and 114 towers and a moat outside. Thus, Tehran joined the ranks of walled cities in 1553, and TahmaspI maintained the building of the bazaar (Mazumdar,2010, p.321). During this era, the significant elements that shape the structure and feature of Tehran were Arg, a linear bazaar and Mosque. The old Tehran consisted of three main parts: citadel (Arg or Kohandej[5]), Sharestan[6](residential neighbourhoods with roofed bazaar which was the central core of the city) and Savad or Rabaz[7]. The citadel was a castle with the security and governance function, and sometimes it was surrounded by Baro[8] (wall) in small cities. In addition, a linear bazaar and Jame Mosque were the significant elements that shaped the structure and feature of citadel. Meanwhile four neighbourhoods(Bazaar, Sangelaj, Odlajan, and Chal-e-meidan) were formed by the old Tehran's citadel with narrow organic alleys. Each neighbourhood had a specific centre, and all centres had a hierarchical network of routes and cul-de-sacs, which were linked to each other and ended in the bazaar. The second part Sharestan was connected to Arg, and it was located to the southern parts of Tehran had the first urban public square of Tehran 'Sabz-e-Meidan' which was used as a gathering and civic space in front of the entrance of the bazaar. The part was located outside the Sharestan and was the agricultural lands and garden. City expansion and development, bazaars, and residential neighbourhoods were built through the Savad. During Safavid era, the urban fabric was introvert and conservative. The hierarchical network of routes shaped the texture and structure of city and involved public, semi-public and semi-private spaces that are connected to the private space.

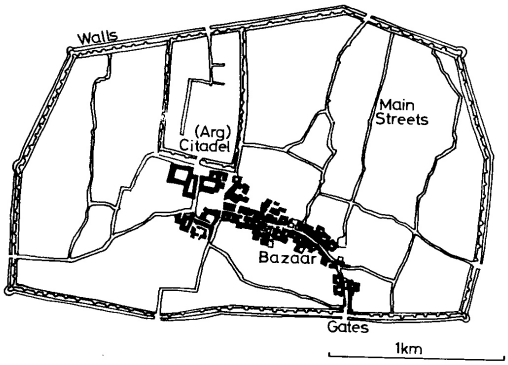


Figure 5. 11.a simple diagram showing different components of the old Tehran, urbanismwarehouse.wordpress.com

[5].Kohandezh was one of the most important political-administrative city elements in pre-Islamic period. This has been a special residential area of kings, leaders and members of the court. Due to its importance, it was located in the centre of the city, higher than other areas. It was a completely independent and self-sufficient organization, surrounded and supported by walls, ramparts and moat. In some of historic periods, temples and their dependent spaces had been established(Habibi,2011).

[6].Sharestan has been residential area for government and the army members. A wall and other necessary fortifications also surrounded this part. Social discrimination was an important reason for existence of this city element(Habibi,2011).

[7].Savad has been in fact the suburban area of the ancient cities. The suburban areas of most of the cities were villages and settlements for farmers and craftsmen(Habibi,2011).

[8]. Baro(city wall) has been another important element in most of the old Iranian cities. The Baro was used for preventing attacks from strangers and tribal groups. They are not only to be found around some cities, but in some rural areas. Although the 'Arg' and 'Baro' were important in design of primary Iranian cities, they have lost their efficiency and do not have any place in the life of modern cities (Habibi,2011)

During the *Qajar Dynasty*(1785-1925), Tehran became for the first time the capital of Iran in 1785 due to its geographical location of being in the middle of Iran and due to its strategic location for governing the country (Madanipour,1998). According to Bayat(2010), since Tehran has been selected as a capital, 'the interests of multiple forces—elites and bureaucrats; the poor; foreign influences and international capital—combined to create and shape a remarkable, contested urban blend' (p.101). The neighbourhoods of Tehran were 'organized urban space not along class lines, but according to ethno religious divisions, clustering citizens of the same ethnic or religious affiliation, whether rich or poor, within particular quarters.'(Ibid.). The first city walls in the Safavid period, which were destroyed and reconstructed again in the Qajar era, were created in the old Tehran such as Shah Mosque and Qajar Palace close to the Arg and bazaar, etc. Negarestan and the Lalehzar gardens outside the boundaries of city are located today around the Baharestan Square as well as building the ditch around the old city. Furthermore, during Qajar, the city expansion was rapidly oriented to the south and the west; meanwhile, Kohandej maintained its own important role in the centre of city. The bazaar was extended through important buildings and connected them to each other such as Jame and King Mosques, palace and six gates.

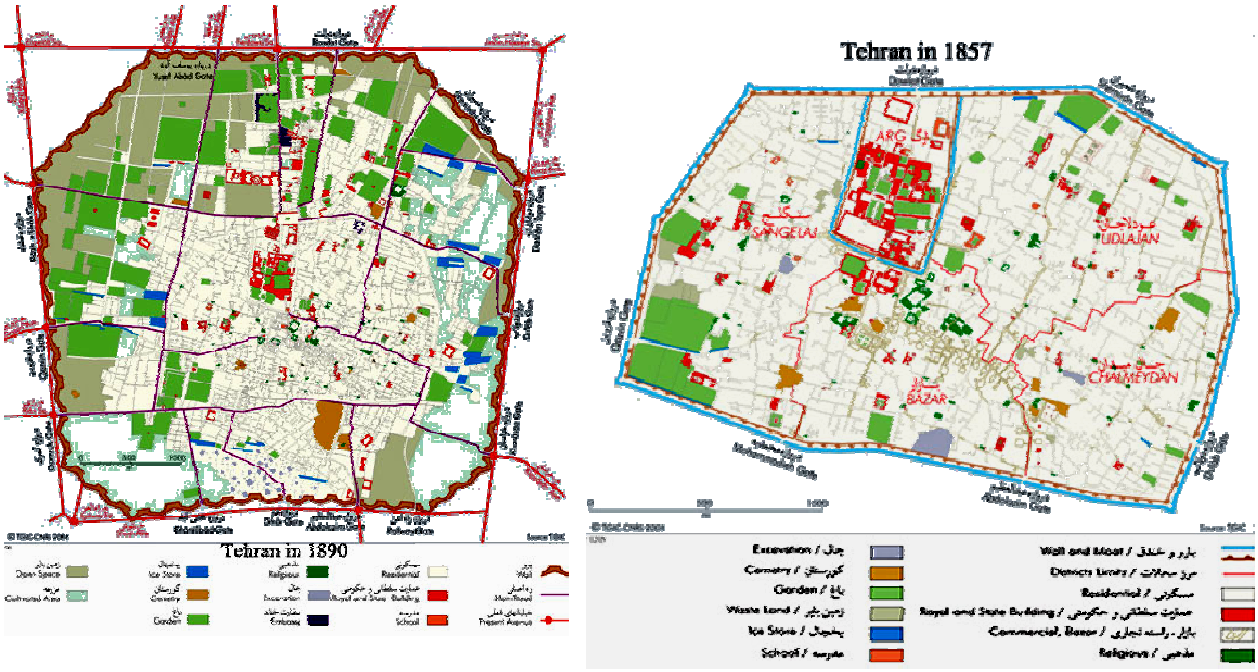


Figure 5. 12. Old map of Tehran,A(1857), B (1890),http://en.tehran.ir/

During the *Pahlavi Dynasty* (1925-1979), the city walls were destroyed again, and Tehran was faced with the new and modern feature and landscape from the West and East. Two revolutions, the Constitution and the Islamic Revolution, were considered as a sign for the presence of modernism in Iran and played the considerable roles in shaping the new identity for Iranian cities which were the combination of Western culture and Iranian and Islamic identity. The historical neighbourhoods weakened their identity and integrity. The integration of urban public spaces, the spatial configuration of city, the hierarchical networks of street and the historical urban spaces shaped the identity of the city, the pattern of the streets, and the design of buildings. The centre of Tehran was defined by new functions and images and entered a new age of spatial and social history. The first

Comprehensive Plan of Tehran (CPT) was planned for the next 25 years, as mentioned by Bayat (2010); this plan was drawn between 1963 to1967 and envisioned the city as ten large and independent districts connected to each other through freeways and a rapid transportation system (p.103).

Since the *Revolution* (1979), the main character of the city was the division of Tehran between north(rich part) and south(poor part) and the consideration of Islamic architecture and urbanism in the city. This event has impacted on the different aspect of the city such as the spatial and social urban fabric. It has also changed the image of the city with the adoption of Islamic values. In fact, the identity of urban public spaces and their features were changed by replacing the new names of street and squares, making the new monuments, and changing the function and importance of the majority of urban public spaces from pedestrian to business and automobile. Not only has the qualitative, social and cultural aspects of urban public spaces have been ignored, but there is now more focus on quantitative and superficial aspects without considering the sense of attachment and identity in the urban spaces.

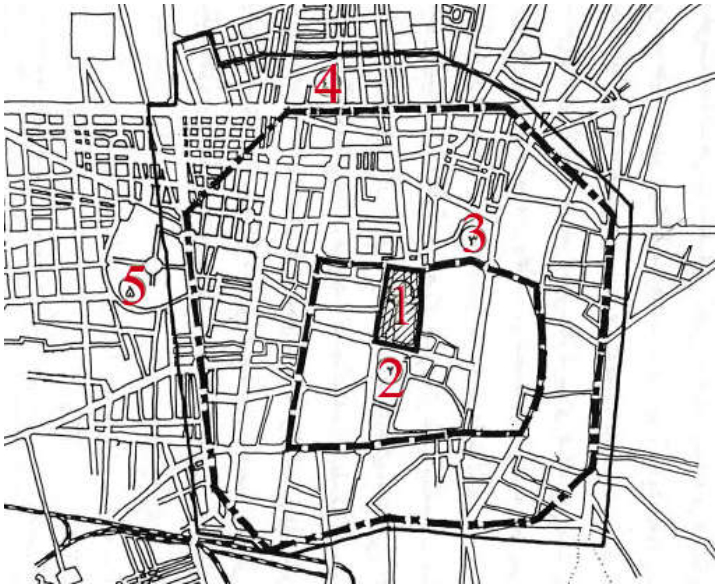
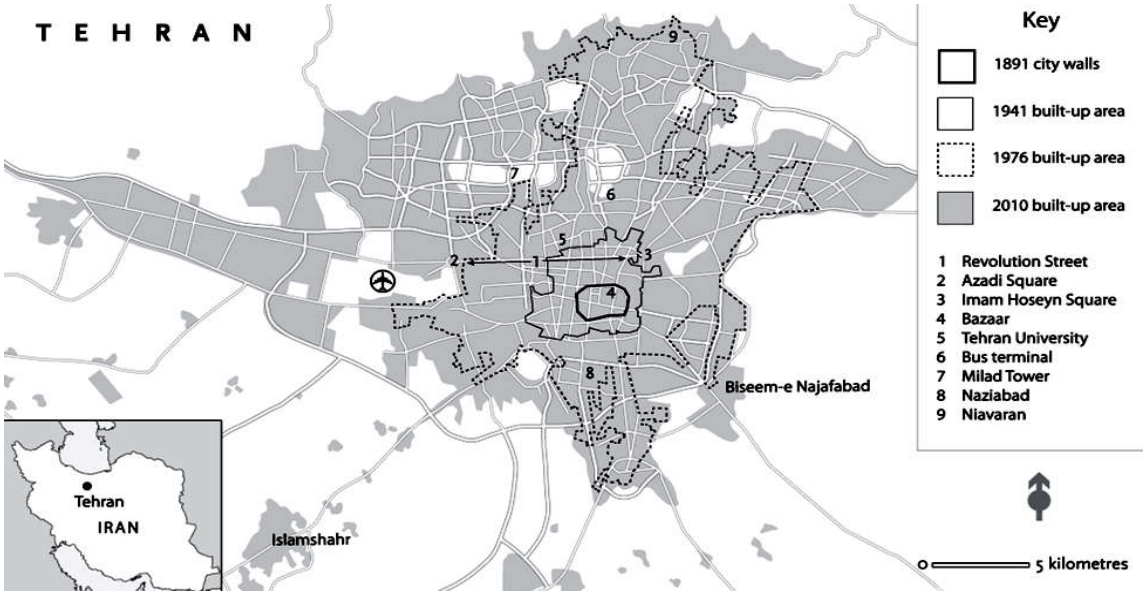


Figure 5. 13. Urban expansion of Tehran till 1951

1. Citadel
2. Tehran in 1789
3. Tehran in 1895
4. Tehran in 1941
5. Tehran in 1951

http://shahrsazi-83.blogfa.com/



Map 5.1.Urban expansion of Tehran, Source contemporarycity.org

5.2. Categorization of Urban Public Spaces in Historic Context of Tehran

Iran is one of the richest countries in terms of valuable heritage and cultural achievements. A majority of urban spaces, however, have lost their characters and roles as civicand socio-cultural spaces. Nowadays, most urban spaces such as street and squares in Iran have been designed and designated to automobile without considering the appropriate urban public spaces for pedestrian and civic vitality. In the majority of Iranian urban spaces, the attractions and extent of invitation to users are low, and their presence is just an obligation not for their requests and wishes. Therefore, the reduction of the character of human interaction within these spaces have occurred gradually. Nevertheless, urban public space plays the significant roles as a powerful motivator for people through a sense of recognition, attachment, and belonging, all of which in the past were more stronger than they are now. Pedestrianizing, excluding motor vehicles and related principles in designing historical urban public spaces in Tehran, has occurred in recent years, but there is a long way to reach a suitable situation.

Each city has a specific feature that represents the identity of the city. Thanks to the increasing sense of identity and attachment in urban public spaces, urban spaces will be designed for the society, and there will be a strong link between the past, present and future in urban public spaces. Therefore, citizens understand their environment and civic vitality; as a result, sense of place, place-identity and place attachment will be increased. The preservation of historical and traditional values of Tehran affects the regeneration and revival of urban monuments and elements, physical and architectural values, which enhance the dimensions of place-identity and improve the relationship between people and their environment. Nonetheless, physical and architectural values are not sufficient to develop the

identity of urban spaces, and there is a need to consider historical and cultural values for urban public life and other values of public life.

The historical fabric of Iran consists of many spaces, including roads, squares, gates, and entrances spaces of architectural buildings (Soltanzadeh,1994).Due to the standards of contemporary life, the historic texture of Tehran has been faced with a lack of maintenance of old urban spaces, monuments and building. In addition, the characters of new urban structure have no compatibility with the old features and identity of urban spaces. The historic structure and spatial configuration of urban spaces in Tehran and the majority of Iranian cities have been changed and damaged. Also ignored the reflection of the past in urban public spaces, the tangible physical pattern of urban spaces, the emotional connections between places and human being, the sense of invitation and dimension of place-identity with presence and the development of the modern urbanism.

The classification of historical urban space in Iran, which has shaped the identity of historical district of Tehran, consists of neighbourhood centres, bazaars, (religious schools), Mosques, Maidans (squares), and passageways. Formerly the central core of the old Tehran, bazaars were maintained as the centre of cultural and economic activities with very long distance of roofed streets and domed trading halls, Maidans, Madreseh (religious school),and mosque. These urban public spaces were for gathering, socio-cultural, economic and political activities and events.

5.2.1. Neighbourhood Centre

Mahalle and neighbourhood units were one of the main characteristics and compounds of historical urban structures which had determined boundaries through fortifications and gates. In certain cases, the presences of aliens were controlled via neighbourhood's residents. The identity of each Mahalle had identifiable features based on religious, common cultural tradition(ethnic). Mahalle had different types of components such as neighbourhood centre as urban public spaces with public services and facilities, houses, pass ways, etc. (Soltanzadeh,1998). This neighbourhood centre as a semi-public space consisted of mosque, public bath, and permeable, flexible and welcoming spaces for religious ceremonies and socio-cultural activities that join distinct groups, thus making this urban spaces as meeting points and increasing the sense of attachment, sense of place and topophilia.

Neighbourhood centre has been considered as the main part of residential division which can be a semi-public space and semi-private space in the Iranian city. In addition, the character and elements of each neighbourhood is based on the ecological situation, religious views and traditions of each city and each group, all of which are different from other neighbourhoods and thus provide the specific identity and the spatial form for each neighbourhood centre. They also play an important role for making the urban infrastructure and spatial organization in the whole city. Furthermore, regarding the facilities and services, each neighbourhood is considered a small city, and the best location for designing the facilities and services were in the centre of neighbourhood or intersection of the main streets. In addition to what happened in the past, the majority of neighbourhoods had

particular gates, which could be closed (Ferdowsian,2001) and considered as semi-private and semi-public urban spaces. The Separation of neighbourhoods from urban spaces is the spatial division, which provide private space for its residents and as a semi-private/public urban space. Moreover, the sense of place and attachment and mental image of its residents are more stronger than urban public spaces. In addition, semi-private space was connected to houses through narrow passageways. In fact, the Iranian traditional urban form followed a sequence (Ramezani & Hamidi, 2010).

5.2.2. Bazaar

The concept of a bazaar in Iranian cities dates back to 3000 B.C (Kermani & Luiten, 2009). The research on urban history manifests that different types of factors have impacted on the development of ancient cities. A bazaar is an economic element formed in commercial pre-Islamic cities, and it played a significant role in urban growth and development of Tehran. In a traditional city of Iran, the bazaar was considered as multiple arena for the economic, social, political, cultural and civic activities (Moosavi,2005). 'Iranian bazaar is a unified, self-contained building complex of shops, passageway, and caravanserais, interspersed with square (Meydan), religious buildings, bathhouses (Hammam), and other public institution' (Bonine, 1990, p.21).

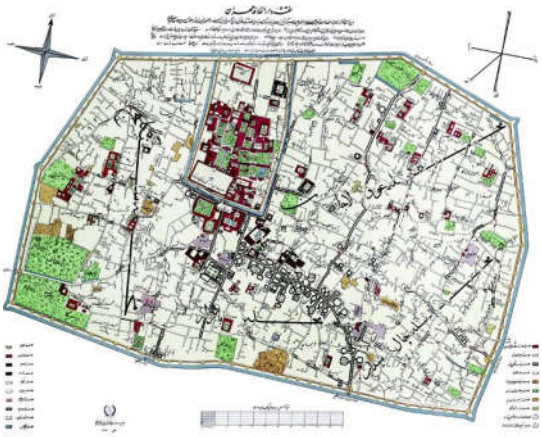


Figure 5. 14. Old map of Tehran with Bazaar and Arg,1858.

The location and primary nucleus of the majority of a bazaar was shaped around one of the gates of cities (see Fig.5.15). Bazaars were also along the main road, from the gate of the city to the city centre or downtown (Soltanzadeh, 1983). Sometimes, one branch of the bazaar extended from one gate to the other. In many historical cities, the main transport routes are established in connection to the main 'Bazaar Rasteh'; therefore, historical bazaars are in the form and layout of cities (Pourjafar et al., 2013). Three factors such as the function of the city, economic situation and population growth of the city influence the elements of the bazaar. In fact, the bazaar is one of the main elements of the spatial organization of city that shapes the identity of Iranian city. The Grand Bazaar of Tehran is considered as a significant public space for economic, social, political and commercial activities, and it comprises urban elements such as mosques, Madreseh (religious schools) and public bath. It is also the largest market in Iran with 10km covered alleys. Even though the primary physical form of the bazaar had no cover, the development of covered alleys is for protecting users against heat and cold in the summer and winter. During the history of urbanism, the bazaar was the main spatial axis in social life of Tehran; this axis was as a spatial linkage between three significant parts(religious, economic and political parts), and it affected the spatial configuration of old Tehran and its features.

The physical structure of a bazaar had changed based on the new needs of people and the function of the city through different times and eras. The study of historic cities' structure in Iran shows that a bazaar has a liner form and a spinal column and continues toward the main gates of the town and downtown(Assari et al., 2012). As an urban bazaar with a covered public passageway, the Grand Bazaar of Tehran was split into corridors over 10 km in length, and each corridor specialised in different types of goods. Moreover, it fulfilled many additional functions rather than merely trade. Throughout its history, the Grand Bazaar has played hosts to banks and financiers, mosques and guest houses. Two main pillars of the Islamic bazaar that differentiate it from other market were economy and religion, thus acting as the most significant and influential urban public space in ancient cities and towns of Iran (Pirnia, 2001; Assari et.al, 2012).

A

B

C

D

Figure 5. 15.Grand Bazaar of Tehran

A. The Ceiling inside the Grand Bazaar of Tehran with multiple arches.

B. The entrance of the Grand Bazaar.

C-D.Inside of Tehran's Grand Bazaar.

5.2.3. Mosque

The presence of mosques in Iranian cities is due to the domination of Arab and penetration of Islam religion into Iranian culture (Ferdowsian,2001), a feature that is still seen in the urban landscape of the cities. The first mosques had a simple architectural form and did not play a significant role as an urban element. However, through history, it was considered as one of the major urban elements and characters of the Iranian city; the minaret and the domes of the mosques are perceived and seen in the skyline of the Iranian cities as religious symbols (Habib, 2012). With reference to past events, mosque had multi-functions: It is an integrated public space for praying, for learning in Madreseh (religious school), and for gathering and meeting people. Vivid examples are Sepahsalar Mosque and schools in Baharestan Square of Tehran(Fig.5.16). Furthermore, the location of mosque was along the bazaar and commercial centres. After the beginning of the 20th century, the mosque has developed its social and cultural function and has been separated from the Madrasah. The Imam Mosque is right inside the Tehran bazaar, and its building, which is one of the largest and busiest in Tehran, dates back from the early 18th century. Moreover, its courtyard is

accessible from different parts of the bazaar, and hundreds of people pass through there as urban public spaces. In addition to this, many doors in the courtyard of the mosque changed the mosque into a public urban space for citizens and increased its permeability. The bazaar, main mosque, Madreseh and Maidan are usually located in a regular manner, but this sequence does not mean that all the historical Iranian cities have the same shape and spatial organization.

Figure 5.17. The location of the The main mosque (Shah mosque) in the Grand bazaar of Tehran.

Figure 5.16.Jame mosque (Shah mosque) of Tehran.

5.2.4. Madreseh (Religious School)

One of the significant religious element of Iranian cities is the Madreseh which was considered as a specific place in the social life and physical structure of the city. The primary schools were erected as one of the main parts of mosque, and next to it and its function was related to a mosque. Moreover, other schools were built in the neighbourhoods for improving the social and economic aspects that majority of them have been destroyed, but the other ones have been preserved due to their location near the bazaar and mosque (Ferdowsian,2001). As mentioned before, the main Madreseh such as Jame Mosque is located in the main part of the city and in connection to the bazaar. In commercial cities, the bazaar is the main communication axis of the city, and it is an important public space, which have both religious and political roles in the city. Due to the social function of mosque, it is seen as an efficient social urban space for gathering people. Therefore, besides its function as a place for learning, a Madresah functions as an urban public space.

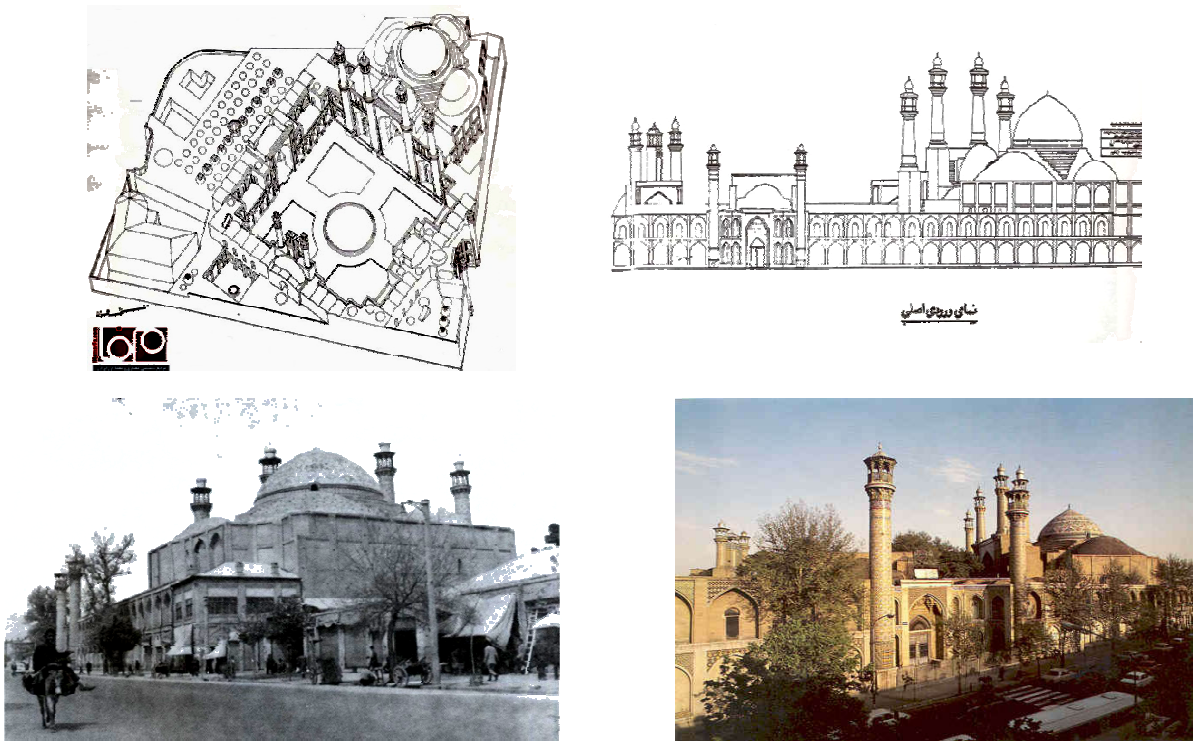


Figure 5.18.Map and photos ofSepahsalar Mosque and school in Baharestan Square of Tehran

5.2.5. Maidan (Square)

As an urban public space, a Maidan was primarily considered as an arena for temporary presence of the army in front of the governmental building. Despite the fact that the main purpose for the existence of Maidans in Iranian cities was administrative-military and ceremonial aspects, (Ferdowsian, 2002), primary and old Maidans consisted of different types of activities such as socio-cultural activities, commercial (temporary market)activities, punishing guilty people, or hanging criminals in the public(Ferdowsian, 2002). The physical form and elements of Maidans was reflected in its function as most main Maidans in Iranian cities were surrounded by governmental and religious buildings, including palaces, mosques, and architectural elements. In addition to this, some Maidans had commercial spaces and similar arched spaces, which give them spatial harmony and identity. In small cities, they had the same characteristics, but they are used on a smaller scale as Hoseinieh (a covered or open space for religious activities as speech)(Ferdowsian, 2002).

Maidans, according to spatial and temporal conditions, have several roles and functions. They are used, in terms of spatial conditions, as a place for supplying goods and in terms of temporal condition as a governmental, administrative and religious activites. From the Seljuk era, a maidan has established its role in city; after the Safavid era, it has reached the deep and efficiency concepts in architecture and urbanism. During the Qajar era, a maidan has achieved its ultimate role as an urban public space in the city. From the middle years of Pahlavi era, Maidans lost their identity and main functions in the past two decades. They have an uncertain role and is considered in majority of cities as a place for movement of vehicles and traffic nodes.

5.3. Characteristics of Urban Spaces in Historic Cities of Iran

Krier (1979)pointed out, a city is composed of urban spaces in the form of streets, squares, parks and etc. Based on this spatial comprehension of the city, he defines urban space as 'comprising all types of space between buildings in towns and their localities' (p.15). He analysed the physical features of three-dimensional urban space, including the size, scale, architectural detail, design details, construction materials, geometry, orientation, connection, enclosure, treatments, landscaping, image, and visual appearance. These physical features play considerable roles in shaping place identity. Halprin(1972) points out that open space has various types and functions: 'In the most simplified and traditional form, it starts as streets which provide access to buildings, light and air, carries utilities and cars and becomes the very lungs and arteries of the community body'(p.11).

Before the modernisation of Iran, urban spaces were places for gathering, communicating, integrating, and mingling. Besides, the pedestrian circulation, walk-ability and a high sense of invitation in urban spaces were the main modes of movement in the historic city. The dimensions of urban spaces were adapted for human scale, and the presence of people was the essential component of quality historic public spaces. Hence, the place attachment, sense of place and other dimension of place-identity and linkage between people and physical environment were considered very important with the presence of modernism in Iranian cities, the noticeable mode of mobility is vehicle movements with the absence of opportunities for interaction, social activities and mental image. The accessibility process has been designated to a network of motorways and other high speed traffic routes. Therefore, in these conditions, the security, the sense of attachment and belongings, and the tendency to attendance in urban public spaces are diminished.

Spatial forms and configurations of urban space and urban texture were very simple in the historical cities, and they had a direct interaction with one another. The fabric of historic Iranian cities had a hierarchy of passage networks, and the differentiation between urban public spaces(streets and squares)and other spaces was the presence of individuals for socio-cultural and political interaction in spaces. In fact, urban spaces had more experiences compared to districts and ornamental spaces. The main components and elements that defined the specific characters of historic urban landscape included square and streets with social and accessibility function, a mosque with religious function, a bazaar with economical and commercial function, and a palace and castle with political-army function.In his article 'The Morphogenesis of Iranian Cities', Bonine (1979)pointed out that the spatial models of Iranian cities were affected not only by religious factors but also by other factors such as field patterns, water systems, and topography. In addition to this, Kheirabadi (1997) mentioned that some other factors such as climate, wind, business, and defence could be effective in the formation of urban spaces and cities. As argued by Naghizadeh(2008), the identity of Iranian historic cities had been based on such identity as body identity, functional identity, historical identity, cultural identity, environmental identity, natural identity, religious identity, human identity, acquired identity, national identity, and social identity, all of which had significant effects on the Iranian historical urban identity (p.121).

Cities in the Islamic period are devoid of a central element with a significant role; rather it is the backbone of the city which shapes the form of the cities, and other elements are formed in relation to this major element. Squares, mosques, schools, and bathrooms are the other inseparable elements of the Islamic city. Each of these elements has a specific function complementing the others' elements. In this period, squares gradually gained more significance and took on different commercial, sport, religious, bureaucratic, and governmental functions; they also helped in connecting the old city with its new development.

Due to their link with the main mosque as the most important place of gathering in these cities, squares in this period assumed a new multi-purpose function. In addition to the central squares and their surrounding buildings, openings were made for each neighbourhood depending on their condition and amenities. Neighbourhood squares and the small squares in the middle of some neighbouring houses were examples of this type.

Squares became more important in Islamic cities, and shopping malls and squares turned out to be the main urban elements (Habibi,2003). There were also governmental buildings in the squares, and military forces gathered in front of them. Temporary bazaars in the squares made them more vibrant. In the early Islamic periods, only the main mosques, governmental palaces, and establishments for security forces were built around the main squares. Towards the end of the third Hijri century, a big square was established; it accommodated various walls, governmental palaces, the main mosque and shopping malls. An ideal example of this type is the old mosque of Isfahan (Habibi,2003).

In the fifth and sixth centuries, the body of a city included the main and big square (at the centre of the city) around which palaces and governmental houses were located and to which the main gate of the city opened. They gradually became more important and took on different commercial, sport, religious, bureaucratic, and governmental functions and connected the old city with its then new structure (Boroomand,1995, p.19).Neighbourhood squares, caravanserai and mosque yards were other examples of the urban spaces. The yard of a mosque was used as a passageway placed on the main avenue of the city. The avenue crossed through the two northern and southern gates of the mosque yard, thereby establishing a spatial relationship between the mosque and the major and minor passages of the city (Tavasoli, 1979,P.30).

In the Safavie era, each urban complex included a square or centre core. Squares were also the meeting place of the major and minor passages of the city and/or neighbourhood, and a place from where the Safavi government rules over the country with complete control over the economic, social, cultural, and political conditions of the society. Naqsh-e-Jahan Square is the new centre of the city and the symbol of the despotic Safavi dynasty. The square accommodates the old patterns and reveals a geometrical order. In this square, different events happened, including welcoming foreign ambassadors, holding ceremonies, trading, doing recreational activities, punishing offenders and so forth (Dahaghani, 2005, p.13-16).

In the Qajar era and the style of Tehran, the main square of the city (Sabze-Maidan) is not a complete representation of the school of Isfahan but preserves some important features of it: Arg gate and its big mouth opens to it, the main avenue of the city passes through it, and the mosque opens to the bazaar; that period was the point of departure for the

development of Tehran from old walls. The centres of the neighbourhoods were also active in this period, and the element which worked for the city was also adopted in a smaller scale for neighbourhoods. The main central elements of the neighbourhoods included the shopping centres, mosques, water reservoirs, and Hosseinieh, which was the centre of some neighbourhoods and the place for performing ceremonial street theatres called Tazie. Urban development in the Qajar era reached its peak, and the square played a more important role in the organization of the urban space. The main square played the symbolic role while smaller and local squares simply were constructed to meet the needs of the residents using, for instance, the shopping centres, bathrooms, and mosques constructed around them. Depending on their urban function, the squares varied in size; for example, governmental and commercial squares were big. It is worth-noting that Tehran in the Qajar era had five major squares: Toopkhaneh, Baharestan, Arg, Paghapegh, and Mashq, all of which are reminiscent of Amir Kabir's period (Habibi, 2003, p.132-134). With the entry automobiles in the following periods, squares declined further in importance; this decline has continued to the current age when squares, including Baharestan Square, have turned into traffic congestions, and no space is left for recording memorable events.

Table 5 .4. Characteristics and Identity of Iranian urban public spaces in different era, Habibi, 2003

Historical Era	Specific identity	Function	Main elements of squares
Islam entry	Religious identity	Religious	Mosque
Third and fourth of Hijri age	Functional identity	Recreational-commercial function	Mosque, Governmental Buildings
Fifth and sixth of Hijri age	Functional identity	Multi functional	Mosque, Palace, Divan
Safavid and Qajar dynasty	Functional identity	Political, Economical, Religious and functional use	Mosque, Palace, Bazaar
Pahlavi dynasty	Functional identity	-	Public Buildings
Contemporary era	-	Trafficcongestion	Public Buildings

5.4. Principles of Historical Urban Spaces in Iran

Iranian traditional urban spaces had some principle. In his book 'Principles and Techniques of Urban Design in Iran', an Iranian urban designer and planner. Tavassoli(1985)mentions the main principles which play considerable roles in the identity of Iranian urban spaces.

–The principle of juncture of urban elements and residential buildings

In the old cities of Iran, residential units have been connected to each other through central courtyard, thus making an integrated and united complex. The continuity of urban spaces in the centres of the neighbourhoods was through the main passages. The arrangement and the orientation of all elements of houses were carried out integrated 'modularity' and 'order'. Therefore, there was compatibility and harmony in the whole city. In addition to this, the orientation of the majority of building responded to sun radiation.

–The principle of surrounding the space

The first principle for designing traditional spaces in Iran is an enclosed space which can be an attractive location for large gathering. This principle is prevalent in the majority of historic cities. In Iran, traditional urban spaces are surrounded by arcades and rows of columns in order to make a symmetrical and balanced space such as Imam Square in Isfahan. Moreover, the alteration of the surrounding body's form and the surrounding elements and the space being surrounded (half surrounded or completely surrounded)can lead to the creation of the prime spaces (Madanipour,1999).

–The principle of proportion and scale

Proportion means the ratio of dimensions of a space; the scale is the relation between the sizes of a space with other spaces. Human scale is a good relation between the sizes of a space with the size of human beings. If we use the correct and human proportion in space, it will create a sense of relaxation in people. If the ratio of height to width of space is 1/2, 1/3 or 1/4, the enclosed urban spaces could be considered as a qualified space for people. Besides, more than this ratio gives users and watcher the sense of fear of being in the cramped urban space and feeling surrounded in the space, whereas less than this ratio would make the space to be very wide.

–The principle of contrast spaces

Contrast spaces are some spaces which have diverse width and length and height. The worth of contrast spaces is that it can diminish the monotony of the space. Two main features of contrast spaces in the old city of Iran are the variety of wide and narrow spaces, and open and enclosed space and large and small squares throughout the city.

–The principle of territory

The hierarchy of urban spaces in traditional cities can be categorized into three types; 'private' space such as courtyard and its elements, 'semi-private' or 'semi-public' space such as cul-de-sac, dead-end street or a 'Hashti'[9]or small foyer leading into a larger space, and' public spaces' such as passageway and squares.

–The principle of composition

In an old Iranian city, there is a harmonized combination and integrated spatial organization which made a unity of forms. The integration and combination of various elements are a feature and architectural identity of historic city in Iran.

– The principle of perception of spaces

Urban designer should have enough knowledge about a good perception of the meaning of 'space' and 'mass' and their relationships. In fact, the architecture is the mass and space, and the city is a combination of the reciprocal relations between 'mass' and 'space'.

[9] .Vestibule

5.5. Analysis the Structure and Characters of Studied Cases in Tehran

One of the controversial issues in the historic parts of Tehran is the destruction and disregarding of valuable and historical areas which led to the decline and obliteration of cultural landscape, cultural heritage and place-identity in urban public space. Moreover, the majority of urban valuable bodies, elements and historical features – which are as a reflection of the past in urban public spaces of Tehran and which are located in 12th districts, have been destroyed. Also, Habibi et al. (2007) argues that if there are not regenerated central parts with their historic contexts involving places, passages, bazaars and other precious urban spaces, we will see the death of only civilization history of the country (p.16). Studies show that the oldness of 27% of the region (in the first rampart) dates back to more than 400 years ago. In addition to this, the age of 73% of the 12th district of Tehran is more than 200 years old,43% of the area is covered by evident areas, and valuable bodies can be found in 15.5% of the urban edges (appearance of streets) (Barang et al., 2015, p.345). Based on documents and evidence, planning and regeneration of historical structure of Tehran should start from this district. Investigating the context and structure of Iranian traditional cities manifests that the of them have a same spatial structure and hierarchy in urban spaces.

The context and structure of old cities manifest a common regulation that the majority of them have bazaars, passageways, and neighbourhood centres. Bazaars were designed in a liner structure and located in the centre of spatial configuration of Tehran. 'Bazaars' played a vital role as the spinal column in old Tehran due to different roles such as economic, social and political roles. 'Passageway' was consider as a street or way that linked the bazaar and city centre to neighbourhood centre and other parts of the city. 'Neighbourhood centre' was a semi-public space which has the main facilities for its residences. Moreover, this semi-public space have a high rate of social interaction, and its residents had the strong sense of attachment and belonging to it. This space was connected to houses by means of narrow passageways (Tavassoli, 1983).

The hierarchy of urban spaces in Iranian traditional cities was divided into 'public space', 'semi-public space', 'semi-private space', and 'private space'. The hierarchy of space has been argued by Oscar Newman (1976) as one of the aspects' Defensible space' which plays a vitally important role for improving the sense of attachment, belonging, sense of ownership and responsibility for residents in their neighbourhood. Moreover, defensible space is related to the system of hierarchy of space. This system involves symbolic and physical barrier, and it is categorized into four space and enables residents to control their territory and have more sense of ownership. Both the society and physical elements are parts of a successful defensible space(Fig.5.22).

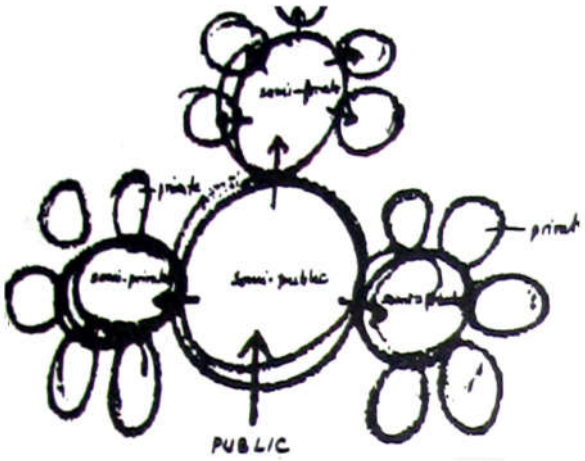


Figure 5.19. The hierarchy of spaces suggested by Newman (1972) for enabling residents to control their territory.

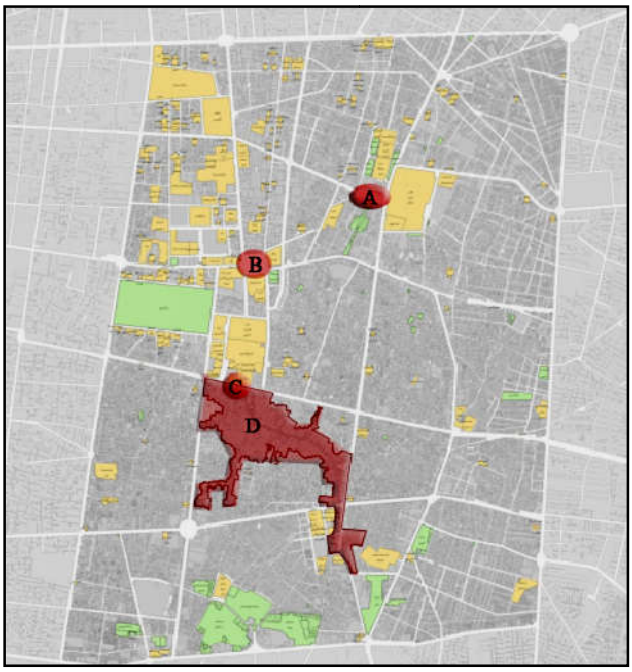
' **Private open spaces** 'in Iranian traditional city have two major features such as courtyards which are surrounded by walls and rooms and which have inner spaces within the houses, including kitchen and space for daily actives. They are used as a solution for making shadow and pleasant atmosphere in dry and hot climate. Besides this, the formation of courtyards has been affected by cultural and religious beliefs women should not be observed by stranger while working. The second features of this space have an active functional space in connection to residential units.'**Semi-public/semi-private**' spaces, as transitional spaces, have significant roles for social interaction and sense of attachment. A good example of this space is close-ended alleys, Hashty (covered semi-private spaces between groups of houses and the traditional entry halls to some houses), and entry halls which provide privet and semi-privet access to houses. Furthermore, neighbourhood centre is another typical example of this space which has mosque, bathroom and other main faculties for its resident. '**Public open space**' is one the main important parts of a city and is consider as 'outer' spaces that include alleys, main streets and squares. This open space is located in the central part of the city, the main streets, and alleys which lead to neighbourhood centres. Main access and streets public open spaces are wider; alleys, which lead to residential units and houses, are very narrow. With the presence of modernism in Iran, this simple system of hierarchy in open spaces such as a historical-cultural organization has lost their functions and meaning. and the risks of accidents for pedestrian and cyclists have been increased.

Table 5. 5.Classification of features of urban space in traditional city of Tehran

Urban Space	Hierarchy of urban space	Physical form
Squares	Public	Rectangular square
Passageway	Semi-public/ Public	Liner
Bazaar	Semi public/ Public	Liner
Neighbourhood centre	Semi-public	Organic
Hashty	Semi-private	Various forms
Court yard	private	Rectangular

During the history of Iran, the urban spaces were significant places for the regeneration of place-identity, social interaction and quality of urban lives. Historical urban spaces had multi functions for different types of activity, events and public gathering. The Tehran 12th District is the richest districts in cultural, historical and environmental diversity and is considered as a historical core of Tehran before it was modernised and its components changed. During the Qajar dynasty(1786-1920), the notion of modern society took into several considerations that made a few changes in the form of the city. In Pahlavi dynasty(1925-1979), the emergence of modernization and Western urban planning system and the population growth encouraged the city of Tehran for new international systems such as entering motor vehicles in urban space previously used as pedestrian spaces. During the modernization, the feature and components of historical urban spaces and dimension of place-identity lost their meaning and disappeared through the time. This racial changes of modernism were applied in all aspects of everyday life of the society, from ideological to physical transformation of the city (Madanipour,1998).

The significant and historical squares and urban spaces in Tehran with rich history and imposing monuments such as Baharestan Square, Toopkhaneh Square, Sabezh-Maidan Square have lost their quality and meaning, and they have priority to vehicles and cars and as a traffic intersection. After Islamic revolution(1979), a new system of planning, development of technology and Islamic religion were the main factors that have had impact on the character and system of planning in Iran. Strengthening and sustaining the meanings and identity of urban elements is important because they contribute to self-identity, sense of community and sense of place that have been degraded in Tehran's urban spaces(Hull, 1994). Based on historical analysis and document of urban space in Tehran, it can be derivedthat people and historical urban spaces interacted together.



Map 5.2. The location of studied cases in the historical part of Tehran

Baharestan Square (A),
Toopkhaneh Square (B),
Sabze-Meidan Square (C) and
Bazaar (D)

Figure 5. 20. Arial photo of three urban public spaces in Tehran 12th District, Google Earth.

Table 5. 6.Features, Components and history of main historical urban squares in Tehran

Historic urban spaces	Historical Period	Identity	Physical features and characteristics	Function
Sabzeh-Maidan Sqr. and Bazaar	Safavid Dynasty (1501-1736)	Traditional architectural style With strong sense of place & attachment	enclosed and introvert spaces with human scale and details on bodies squares and facades,	Social and
Bazaar	Qajar Dynasty (1750-1789)	Traditional architectural style With strong sense of place ,attachment , dependence	Archway, enclosed and introvert spaces with human scale and details , geometrical form	Social, Commercial
Toop-khaneh Sqr.	Qajar Dynasty (1750-1789)	Traditional architectural style	Large scale, geometrical form and usage of fundamental components and detail on facades	Social, Governmental & Military
Baharestan Sqr.	Qajar Dynasty (1750-1789)	Usage of simple architectural components, mixed architecture	Large scale, geometrical form and usage of fundamental components and detail on facades	Social, Governmental & Military

- Sabzeh-Maidan Square

Figure 5. 21. the entrance of Grand Bazaar inside the Sabzeh-Maidan square.

This place is one of the primary public spaces located besides the Grand Bazaar of Tehran governmental palace and religious building, and one of the main entrances of the bazaar is inside this square which has effects on the richness of the square. Sabzeh-maidan was the only open space that provided visual perspectives to the bazaar, the Arg and the Jame Mosque, all of which are the main symbolic and defining elements of the city (Ferdowsian,2002).The history of this place dates back to the Safavid era. Physical features and characteristics of this place are enormous as they have enclosed and introverted space with architectural details on bodies of squares and facades. Some natural elements such as trees are located around it. Nowadays, this square is used as a pedestrian zone with high accessibility, but the this square is fraught with a high level of overcrowding, sound pollution, and air pollution, thus eliminating the historical elements that have effects on the identity of place and decreasing the opportunity of social interactions.

Figure 5. 22.Sabzeh maidan square in Tehran

- Baharestan Square

According to the authorized divisions of Tehran, Baharestan Square is located in the 12th region of Tehran municipality (Fig.5.21 and 5.23). The square has an outstanding position and includes valuable constructions and physical elements which have the capacity to regenerate the identity of the place. It is currently surrounded by fifty stores providing different type of goods and services. One of the most important places established during the Constitutionalist Revolution and considered prominent is the National Parliament building and its adjoining square, Baharestan Square. Therefore, this place is the sign of law and lawfulness. Before the establishment of the parliament, the square was named Negarestan due to the existence of Negarestan garden on the northern side of this square.

Based on historical documents, ceremonies and celebrations were held in this square, including the exhibition of fireworks and the display of camels; the history of this square dates back to more than 200 years old and Fathalishah's time (Qajar Dynasty).

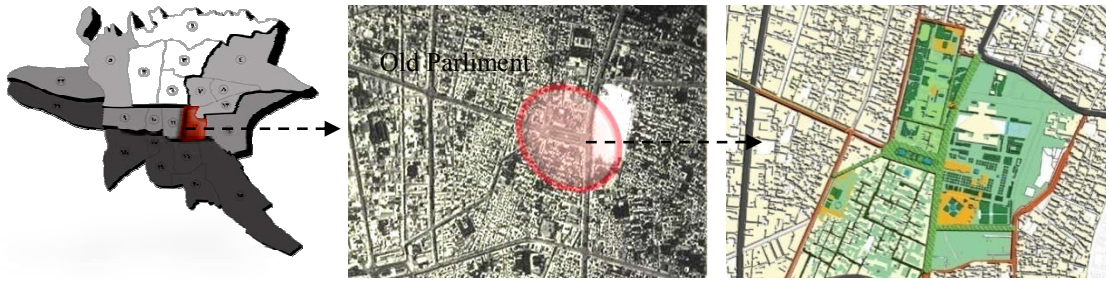


Figure 5. 23. Position of Baharestan Square in its context. Tehran-Iran (National Cartographic Centre)

The square has undergone changes many times, but due to the existence of the parliament building, it has remained the main place for social and political gatherings. Among the events that have happened in this square are the shelling of the parliament, the people's demonstrations against the firing of the Iranian Prime Minister, Dr.Mosadeq, the 1953 Iranian coup de 'tat, and the upheaval of July 30, 1953. The first annual celebration of constitutionalism was also held there. Years later in Naseredin-Shah era, the square changed from a typical square into a very important centre for political events. Unfortunately, the function of square has been changed from social, governmental, military and religious functions into a multifunction one and finally into traffic nodes and congestion. In addition to this, due to the lack of underpass for dividing the traffic congestion and pedestrian mobility, visual obstacles in some parts of squares are some factors that can affect the sense of place and sense of invitation, and this challenge is a controversial issue in this square.

Figure 5. 24. The current locatio of Baharestan square

Figure 5. 25. Old parliament entrance,1961

Baharestan Square was selected as one of our cases for the present study after considering the existing theoretical background in selecting the major factors affecting the identity of place. The reasons why this site was selected are extensively discussed in this paper. For the purpose of this study, the factors and criteria are determined through the place identification process, thereby developing a general framework for recreating place-identity in Iranian-Islamic squares. Due to the location of the parliament building in Baharestan Garden, the

square has remained a central context for political activities in Iran. Moreover, the wide space in the middle of the square provides the possibility for different activities. The building of Masoodie, Negarestan Garden, Sepahsalar Mosque, Parliament building, the old library of Sepahsalar, the building of the Ministry of Culture, the Centre for Persian Language and Literature, and even the musical instrument stores surrounding the square are among the valuable uses and constructions of the square. The square has gone completely unnoticed even though it has history that is as old as the history of the political events of Iran, and it is one of the most significant squares in Iran. After determining the historical features of the square, the factors affecting the identity of a place have to be specified; for this reason, the place identification process is used to achieve this objective.

Figure 5.26. Coup of 2nd June of 1962 in Baharestan Square

Figure 5.27. Iraninan parlimant in Baharestan Square.

- Toopkhaneh Square

This place is one of the significant squares located in the historic part of Tehran that is well-known for various activities. This square (literally the place of canons) was established before the palace in the Safavid era for two reasons: representing supremacy and victory, and preventing attacks on the citadel (Mehan, 2016).Furthermore, the formation of this square, after the change of the city centre from Sabzeh maidan to this place made it an influential public space during the reign of Naseredin Shah. Until the Pahlavi Dynasty, the aim of this place was changed from military function to social function. The main

institutional buildings 'Telegraf-Khaneh', 'Nazmiyeh', 'Shaahi Bank' and 'Ghour-Khaneh' surround this place and shape the rectangle form for this square with the length and width ratio of 2 to 1. Nowadays, the regeneration and accessibility of some historical buildings and subways play important roles in enhancing the sense of place, place-identity and social activities. On the other hand, the visual obstacle and the lack of enough space in the middle of the space have negative consequences on the dimension of place-identity, the social interaction and the connection between people and places. In addition, with the modernization of Tehran, motor vehicles can enter the previous public pedestrian spaces and decrease its qualities.

Figure 5. 29.Tehran, Toopkhaneh Square in 1911

Figure 5. 28. Tehran Toopkhaneh Square 1950s, different groups of people in a demonstration supporting the nationalization of oil industry. Fouman.com

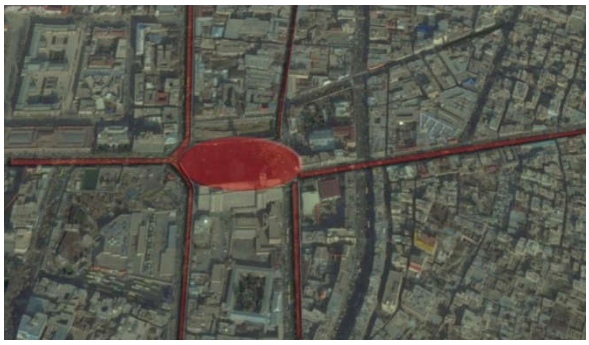


Figure 5. 30. Six streets were joined to Toopkhaneh square

Figure 5. 31. The current situation of Toopkhaneh square

- Bazaar

Bazaars are one of the historical public spaces of Iranian cities, and it has always met the needs of Iranian and contributed considerably to the economic activities in Tehran. Grand Bazaar of Tehran is located near the Sabzeh maidan and in front of the Arg Square. The Imam Khomeini Mosque is inside the bazaar and its building dates back to the 18th century, and its courtyard is accessible from different parts of the bazaar. This place is the spinal column of Tehran in the past. Nowadays, various activities such as socio-cultural, political, and civic activities are carried out in this place. Moreover, a bazaar has considerable effects on creating the dimension of identity in the city, and it has been considered as the main element of traditional city.

In the majority of historical cities, the main transport routes are made in connection to the main 'Bazaar Rasteh'. Therefore, historical bazaar is in the shape and layout of cities (Pourjafar et al., 2013).In the Parthian era, the bazaar was considered as the area along the main road from the city gate to the downtown (Soltanzadeh, 1983),a fact that it is obvious in the old map of Tehran. Furthermore, the function and role of a bazaar in historical Iranian cities was similar to the Roman Forum and agora(in ancient Greek cities).

Figure 5. 33.Imam Mosque right inside the Grand bazaar

Figure 5. 32.Outside of Grand Bazaar

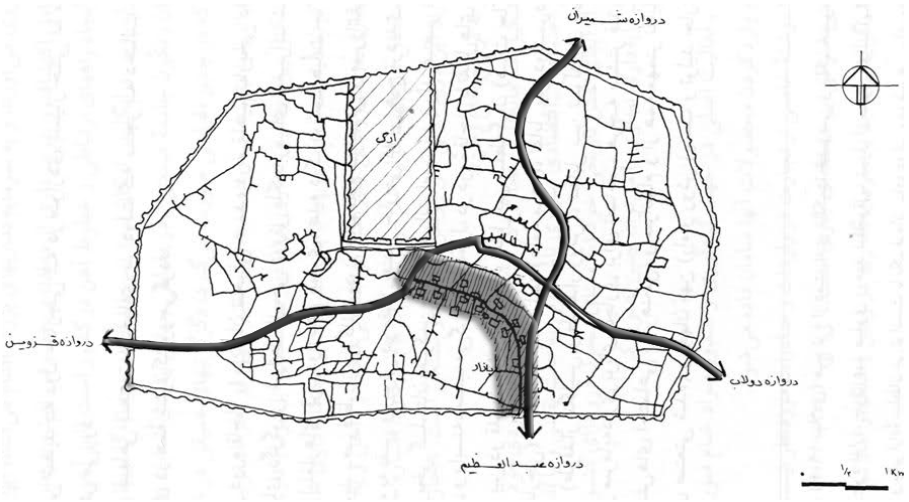
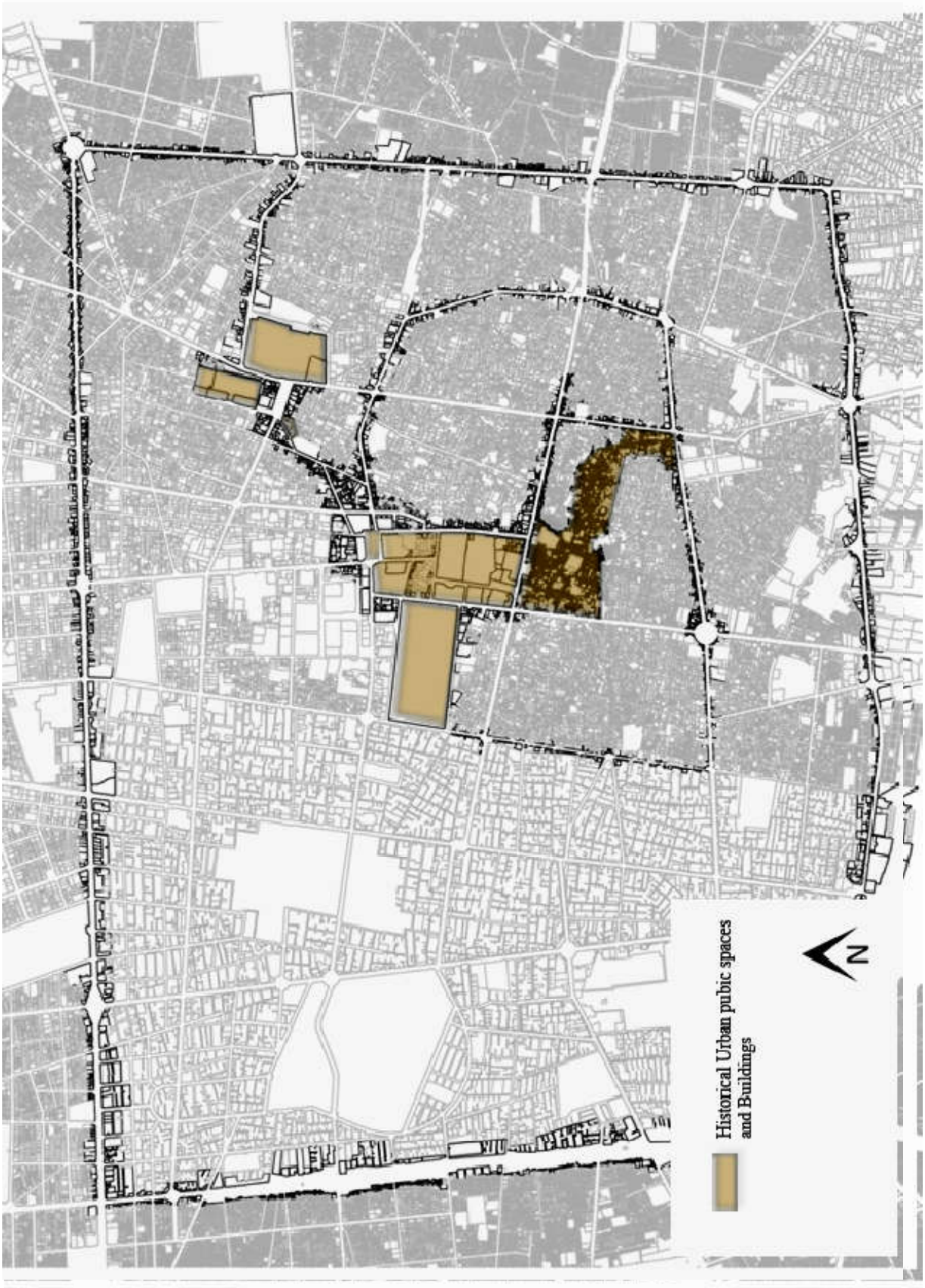
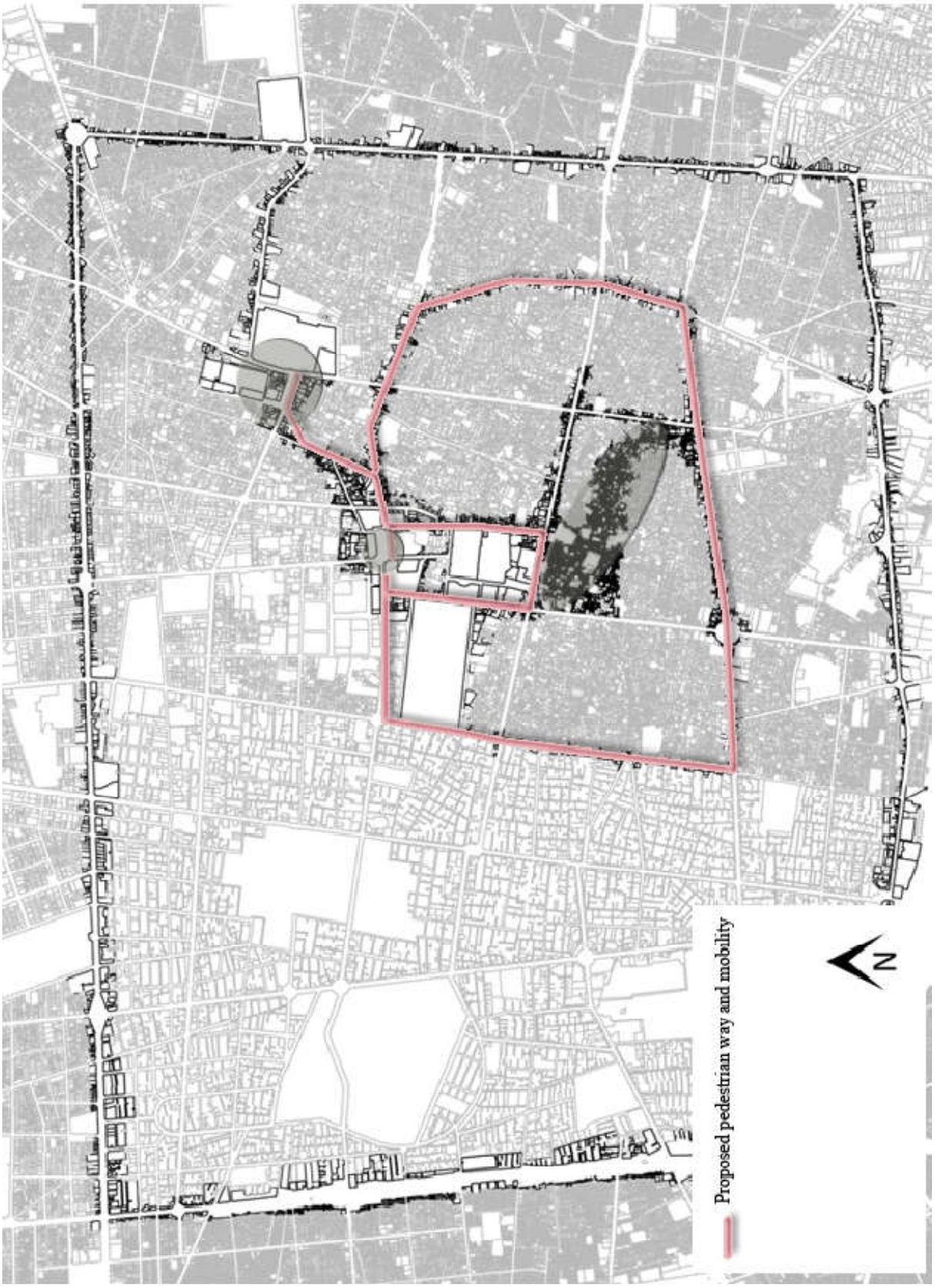


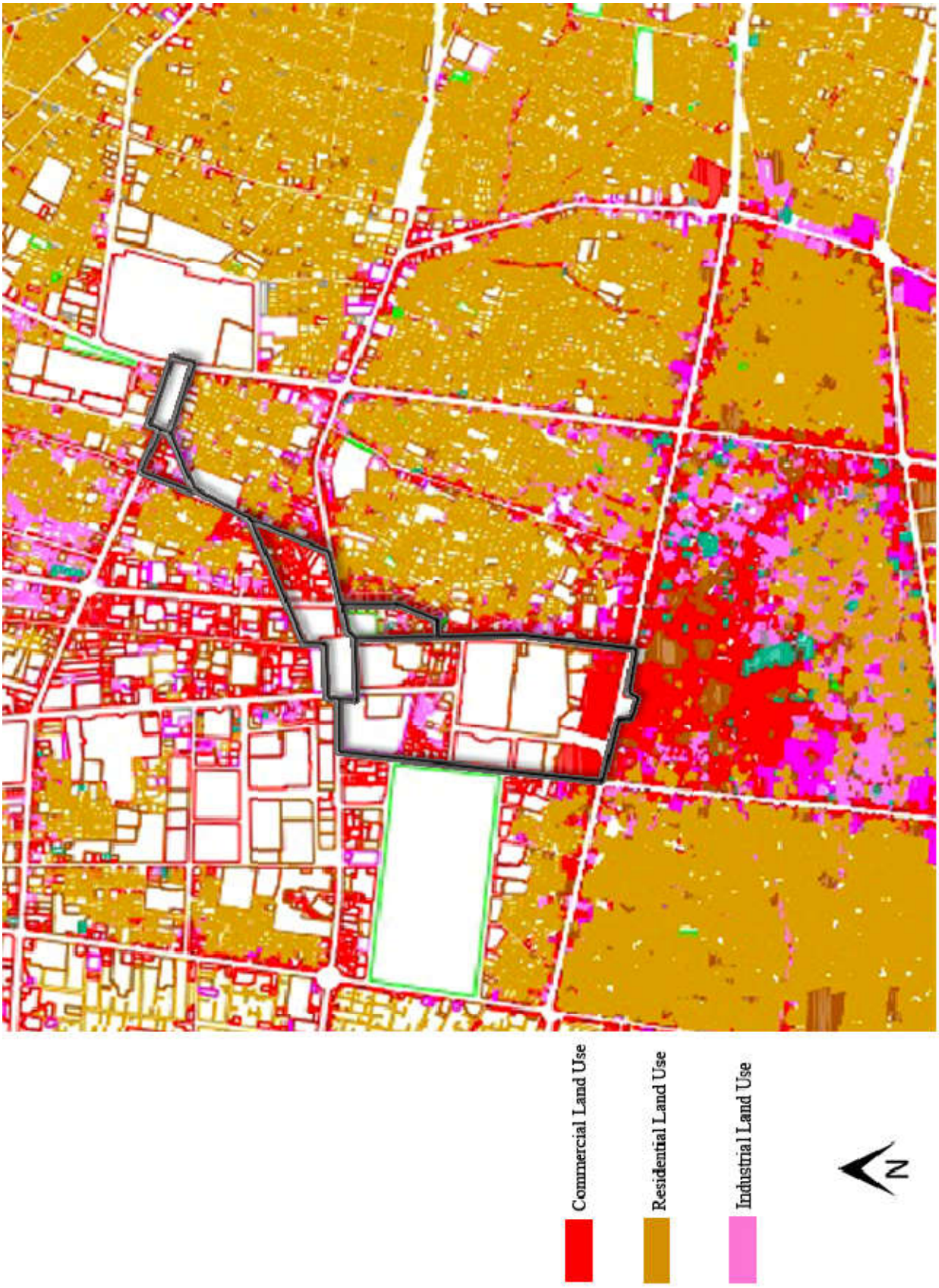
Figure 5. 34. Figure 5. 35.Connection between the main roads of Tehran with Grand Bazaar in 1789, http://shahrsazi-83.blogfa.com/



Map 5.3.Studied Urban Public Spaces in 12th distric of Tehran



Map 5. 5. Proposed pestrian way and promenade in 12th distric of Tehran



Map 5. 6.Commercial, residential and Industrial land-uses in 12th district of Tehran

Chapter VI

Research Setting: Part II: Münster

6.1. Introduction of Münster

The city of Münster is a historical city located in the northwest part of Germany, and its history dates back to over 1,200 years. Moreover, a part of the Peace of Westphalia which ended the Thirty Years' War and the Eighty Years' War was held in Münster in 1648 (Municipality of Münster). Nowadays, Münster is considered as a modern city with 300,267 population in 2015, and it was selected as the city with the highest quality of life (International Awards for Liveable Communities) in the world since 2004.As one of the 42 agglomeration zones and one of the largest cities of Germany in area (Municipality of Münster), Münster is the city of bicycles and Germany's Climate Protection Capital, and it is a green city with many urban green spaces and promenade with an approximate length of 4500 m.

Figure 6.1. Münster in a regional context, location of Münster in Germany, aerial map of Münster (From left to right), Google earth map.

Münster has six municipal districts[10]: Münster-Mitte(1-4), Münster-West(5), Münster-Nord(6), Münster-Ost(7), Münster-Südost(8) and Münster-Hiltrup(9)(Fig.6.2). As the aim of this study is to find out the indicators of place-identity in the historic urban public spaces of Münster, the Altstadt[11]area[12] is located in the first municipal district; Münster-Mitte has been selected. According to the ground map of Altstadt and its historical buildings, the history of this city is the reflection of Middle Ages. In other words, the city was surrounded by walls and different types of functions. The considerable number of urban public spaces and the green belt (promenade), which forms a ring around the historic part, play important roles in adding significance to this city.

[10].Stadtbezirke
[11].Historic part of city
[12].Teilbereich

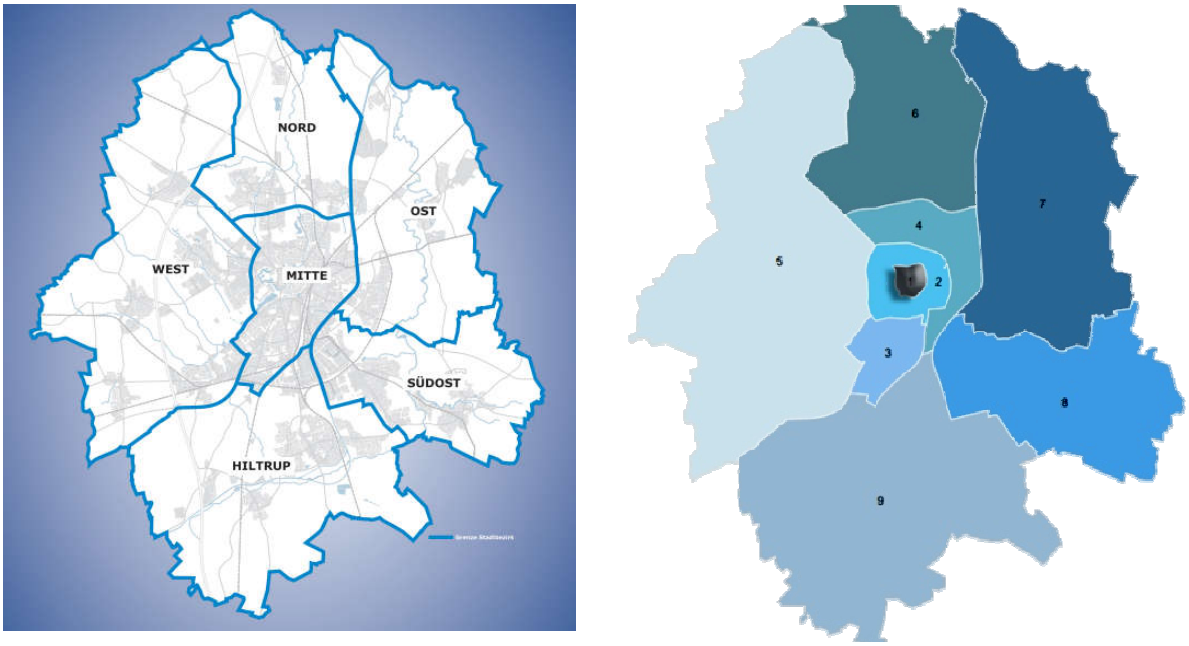


Figure 6.2.Statistical territory division of Münster according to city districts, Municipality of Münster

6.1.1. Planning System in Germany

The urban system of Germany compared with other European countries is based on the polycentric and balanced urban systems and strengthening of the partnership between urban and rural areas. The origin of this polycentric structure dates back to the history of patchwork of 'micro-states', free cities and principalities that determined the territory that became the united Germany in the 1870s (Winder, 2010, as cited in Couch et al.,2011);it can be considered as a spatial outworking of the decentralized federal constitution developed for West Germany after the WWII(Ibid, p.19).

The federal structure of the state consists of three central levels: federal, state, and local government(municipalities)(Fig.6.3). Each of them has its own regulations, but they are closely linked and are determinant for the decentralised system of spatial planning in Germany. The federal state is responsible for providing and drawing up the comprehensive plans and is obligated to determine the spatial plans which are mandatory for all planning authorities. In addition to this, the federal state sets the overall framework and policy structure to ensure basic consistency for state, regional and local planning(Newman& Thornley, 1996,as cited in Schmidt & Buehler,2007, p.51). The framework differentiates between local land use planning and spatial planning, both of which are organized by two federal acts. The first act is the Federal Building Code which needs lower levels of government to create plans; the second act is spatial planning which is guided by Federal Spatial Planning Act (Schmidt & Buehler,2007). Furthermore, spatial planning in Germany is divided into comprehensive and sectoral spatial planning. Comprehensive spatial planning consists of five levels (Fig.6.3),and spatial planning is a term that provides a classic model of the combined planning of land uses and preservation of heritage.

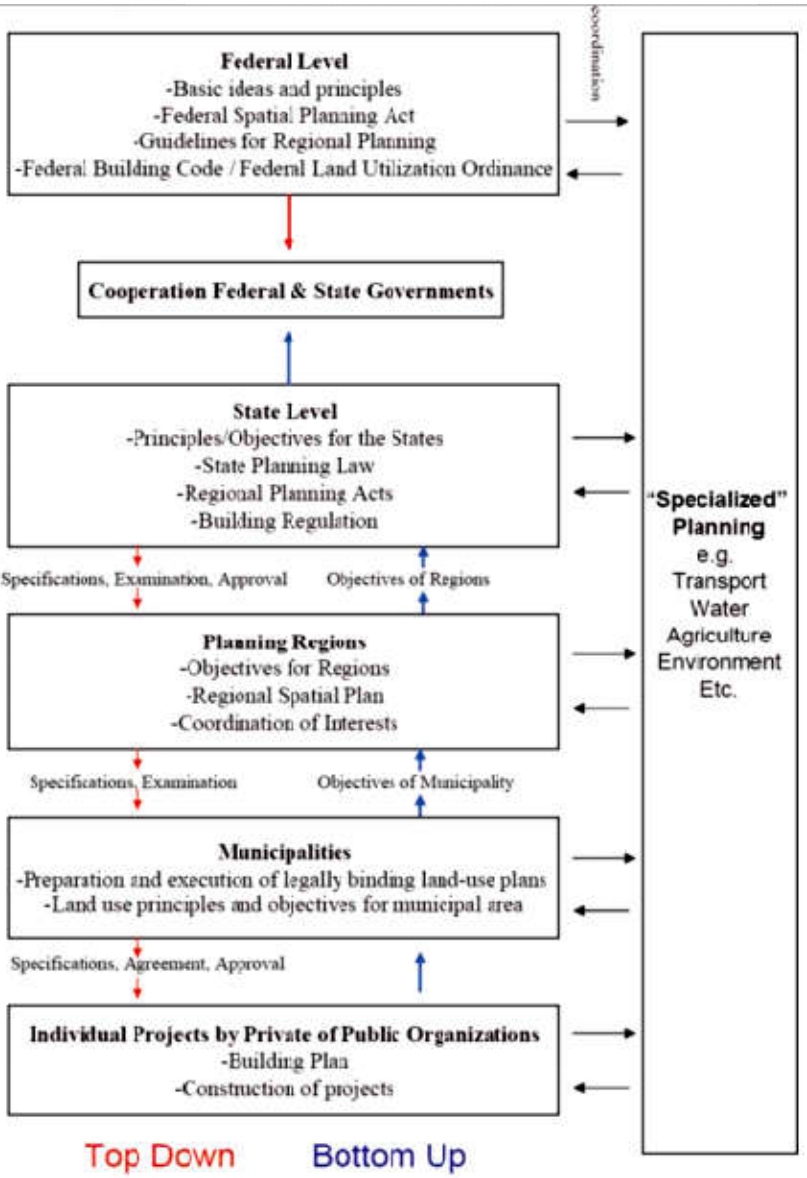


Figure 6. 3. Germany's 'counter current' spatial planning system (Schmidt & Buehler,2007, p.52)

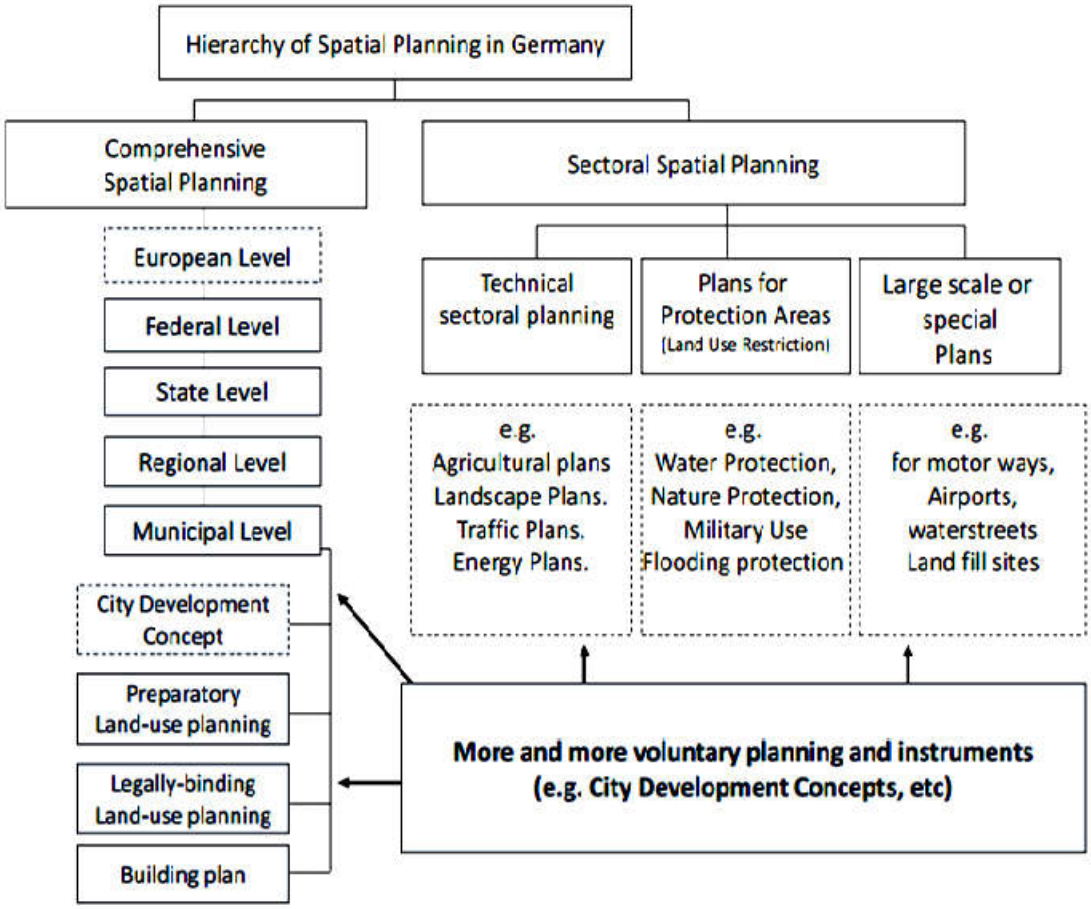


Figure 6. 4. Hierarchy of spatial planning in Germany(Magel,2013, p.4)

Municipal authorities and politics in Münster local self-government is stably fixed in the Basic Constitutional Law of Germany. For this reason, this city has the permission to administer and decide on issues related to the local community of Münster independently according to the framework of Federal Rules and Regulations(Stadt Münster). The election of local parliament and city council of Münster is done by German citizens. Foreign citizens from the European Union live in Münster as it is considered the most significant decision-making committee for local authorities, and their members are responsible for six municipal districts in Münster. In addition to this, the lord mayor[13] is elected directly by citizens.

6.1.2. Geographical Location and Climate Protection

The city of Münster, which is 303 square kilometres, is located on the river Aa which is about 9 miles south of the Ems in the Westphalia Bight, and its urban area is 30,279 hectares(Stadt Münster). This city is surrounded to the northeast by Osnabrück city, to the northwest by Enschede (the Netherlands), to the south by Dortmund and to the east by

[13] . Oberbürgermeister

Bielefeld. The urban landscape of Münster comprises dispersed farms and settlements which all are considered as a Münsterland. The Münster City Council has put into action a climate protection concept since 1995. In 2006, this concept was considered as 'German climate protection capital' which focuses on the new scheme and plans in terms of urban sustainability, environment and climate protection as shown below:

–The distribution of green areas within the city
–The conservation of urban green space (parks, green areas, and the landscape)
–The diversity and quality of planted flora
–The city level of cleanliness
–The soft tourism
–The environmental protection in primary and secondary education (Municipality of Münster).

In addition to this, 'European Green Capital' has been applied by Münster City Council for the following contents:

–Local contribution to global climate change
–Local transport
–Accessibility to green areas
–Quality of the surrounding air.
–Noise pollution
–Management of waste production
–Water consumption
–Environmental management of the municipality
–Sustainable land use
–Program for publication of experiences and best practices(Stadt Münster,Municipal Office for Green Spaces and Environmental Protection)

6.1.3. Demography and Population Growth in Münster

The city of Münster has an area of 305,235 hectares with residential population of 300,267. Altstadt, which is located in Münster-Mitte (124908 inhabitants), has approximately 9024 residential population with an area of 119,489 ha (Stadt Münster, Department of Urban Development, Town planning, Transport Planning, 2015).

Table 6. 1. Residential population in Münster and Altstadt 2009-2013(Stadt Münster,2014)

Stadtteil Teilbereich	Residential population in Münster and Altstadt 2009-2013				
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
– Aegidii	1355	1356	1470	1454	1462
– Überwasser	1275	1273	1405	1384	1385
– Dom	2136	2155	2284	2228	2251
– Buddenturm	2241	2260	2394	2363	2415
– Martini	1270	1274	1263	1377	1390
Altstadt	8277	8318	8916	8806	8903
Münster	288817	285180	296440	296536	298518

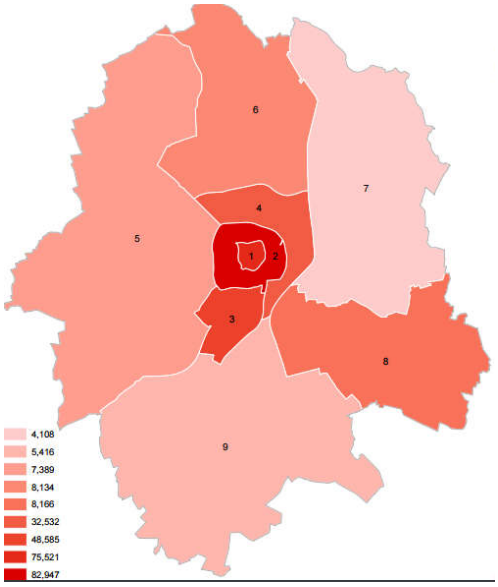


Figure 6. 5. Population density in Münster(Stadt Münster,2016)

6.1.4. Transportation and Mobility

The system of transportation in Münster is based on environmentally friendly public transport and is considered as the cycling capital of Germany with considerable priority on bicycles. Public transportation (ÖPNV) involves different types of railway services for accessibility to divers destinations. Moreover, the transportation plan for linkage between the city centre and the city suburbs of Münster has been based on public transport and bicycles(Fig.6.6). In terms of using the public transportation, the connection between the city suburbs and residential areas is about 300 meters by walking to the next stop (Stadt Münster, Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung).

Since 1950, the promotion of the bicycle traffic in Münster has been considered in urban planning and development of the city, and the first network for cycle path is the green belt or the circular promenade surrounding the Altstadt connecting the main artery roads. A secondary network is the cycling path in all residential areas with connection to main networks(Stadt Münster, Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung). Current issues for the promotion of cycling program in Münster is based on improving the cycling infrastructure and focusing on 'traffic safety', the information and communication, and the development of service (Oellers, 2011, p.229).

The portion of pedestrians such as the other cities in Germany has been declined (Fig.6.8). Therefore, the planning approach has focused on a new plan also known as 'a city of short distances'. The system of planning in Altstadt is based on pedestrian mobility; in a specific time, it is accessible to cyclist and buses. In fact, walk-ability in Altstadt provides a situation that users can navigate and perceive the old town and its urban spaces easily as well as boosting the 'image-ability', sense of place and other dimension of place-identity.

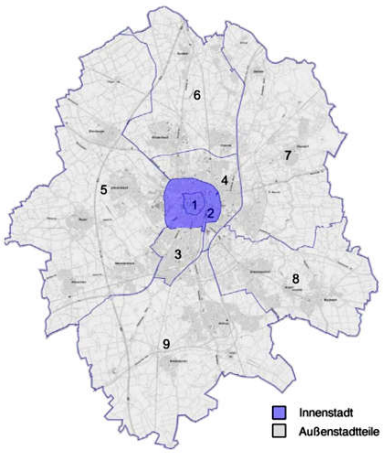


Figure 6. 7.Classification of Münster city(Stadt Münster)

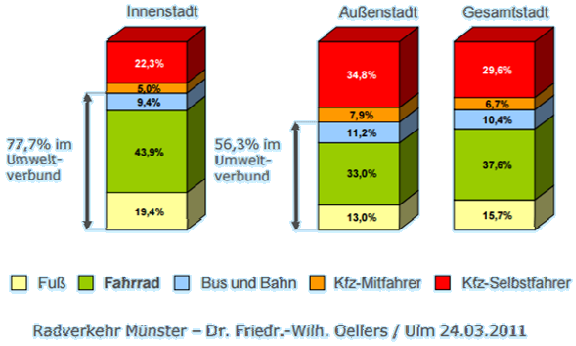


Figure 6.6.The choice of a means of transport. in the city centre and city suburbs of Münster, in 2007
(Oellers, 2011)

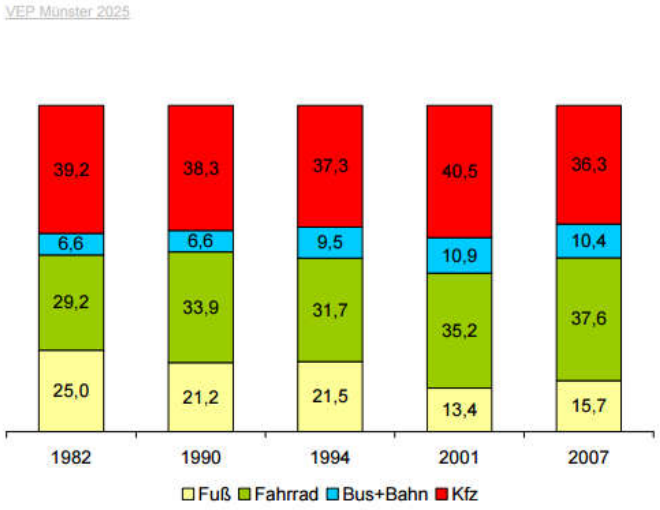


Figure 6. 8. The choice of a means of transport by people of Münster in the years of 1982, 1990, 1994, 2001 and 2007 (Stadt Münster, Amt für Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung Abteilung Verkehrsplanung, 2009, p.20)

6.1.5. Physical Layout

The old part of Münster involves the most valuable historical buildings and the significant fabric which reflect the past, the history and the culture of the city. The urban layout of Altstadt forms the centre of the city and consists of historic urban spaces and building such as promenades, Domplatz, Prinzipalmarkt, churches, gabled buildings, arcades for making a pleasant stage and backdrop.

In an analysis of public spaces in traditional European cities, Krier (1979)noted that 'one of the significant factor for formation and creation built environment is urban space that the city can be divided into two areas, solid and void'(p.15). All buildings, physical formation

on the ground, monuments and so on are considered solid. On the other hand, the urban realm including all urban public spaces streets, squares, and courtyards are covered by buildings and considered a void (Carmona, Heath et al. 2003). Hence, the formation of solid and void in cities play considerable roles in shaping the place-identity, the image of city, and the city perception that Altstadt of Münster is one of the good examples with presentation of different types of architectural and spatial configurations, continuous buildings, memorable urban spaces and visual coherence (Fig.6.9), Also, the old district maintains its overall structure and the most important part of the city spine and retains its significance as a focal urban space in the centre of Münster. Space configuration, integration between urban spaces, legibility, permeability are obvious factors and important layouts in shaping the identity of urban spaces in Münster.

At the end of the WWII (1945), the city with the age of more than one thousand years old was destroyed, and the majority of valuable buildings and urban spaces of the historic part were razed to the ground. The reconstruction of Münster was according to its historical pattern by considerable helps of its inhabitants. Furthermore, the regeneration and reconstruction of the city was in accordance with the medieval city ground plan which was in contrast to many other German cities (Municipality of Münster). The main characters of Münster's urban structure after the WWII is the designation of the historic context to pedestrian and cyclists that help users to navigate city, thus making a strong linkage between people and urban spaces as well as increasing the social activities. Münster has been elected as 'Germany's most bicycle-friendly city', both by the ADAC (German Automobile Association) and the ADFC (German Cyclists' Federation) (Municipality of Münster).

The image of the Altstadt with its church towers, the Prinzipalmarkt, the city hall, the houses, and other important elements of the city was a reminder of its features and identity in the pre-war period. The patterns of reconstructed building are according to the style and sizes of their previous model without any changes. The remarkable urban spaces such as Promenade, Domplatz(Cathedral square), Prinzipalmarkt, and Hindenburg platz have been preserved and regenerated before the war. The multi-cultural character of Münster have created tangible and intangible elements that contribute to the character of the historic urban spaces and shape the sense of place, place attachment, sprit of place and other dimension of place-identity. The existence of enclosed spaces, which are appealing places for the attendance of people and are surrounded by arcades and rows of columns and buildings, create symmetrical, balanced space such as Prinzipalmarkt, Domplatz, Therefore, the perception of the residents towards the character of Altstadt has been increased.

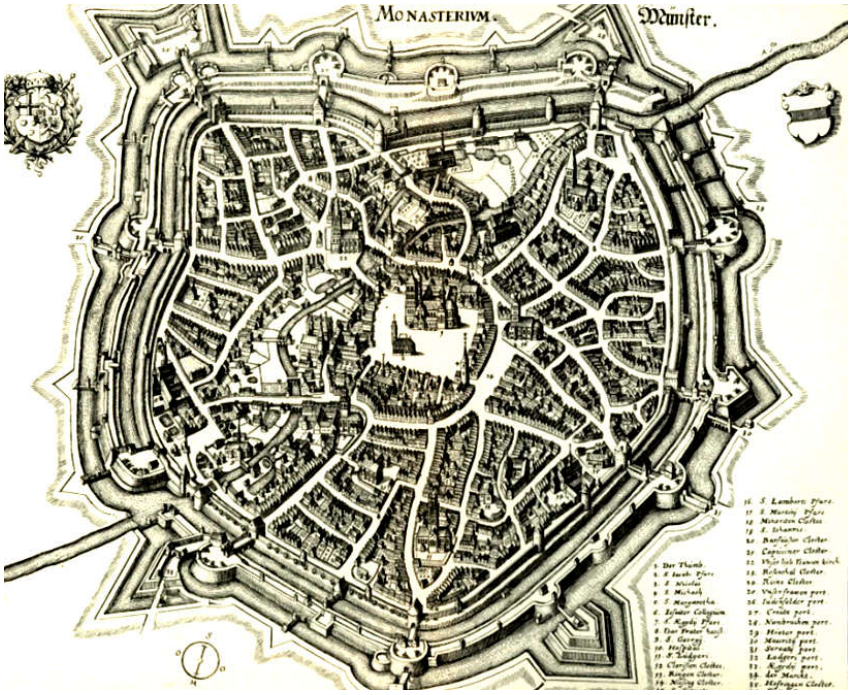


Figure 6. 9.The map of historical, Description: Part of Engraving by Matthäus Merian shows Münster, North Rhine-Westphalia, (Topographia Germaniae, Edition Topographia Westphaliae, 1642)

6.2. Historical Background of Münster and Formation of Identity after the WWII

The history of Münster dates back to the middle ages(1200 years ago), and it has the characters of medieval cities with rampart around the city, narrow streets moving toward a market square with a cathedral and city hall, and the organic fabric. The streets could be the branches of main streets leading to main areas. Large encompassing walls were built for defence against armies, and today promenades are located on the city walls. The urban development of Münster paid specific attention to the city's historical and cultural heritage. One of the considerable changes in Münster was destroying rampart and setting down the promenade, which has maintained the old city ground plan(Municipality of Münster). Today, the promenade with 4.5 kilometres is considered as a soil monument and the largest recreation area in the city that increases the sense of place and attachment in the historic part.

The first element of Münstar was St. Paul's Cathedral in 793, and it was regarded as the focal point of the city. After that in 12th century(Middle Ages), six parish churches and building of the city wall were constructed which today are along the promenade. In 1350, the implementation and construction of Town Hall on Prinzipalmarkt was finished, and Münster had a population of less than 9000 and was seen as a significant spiritual and cultural centre. In 1816, Münster became the capital of the new province of Westphalia; after that, it was developed and considered as an important city. Then, in 1899, the function of Münster's harbour started when it was connected to the Dortmund-Ems Canal.

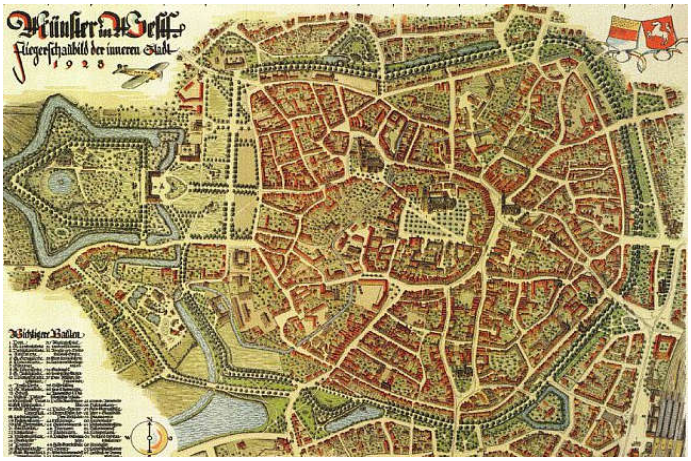


Figure 6.10.Münster,Aerial view 1928. Stadt Münster

During WWII, over 90% of the Old City was destroyed by Allied air raids (Richard-Wiegandt,2005, p.55). After the WWII, the city expansion of Münster was started significantly outside the promenade due to demographic and considerable physical changes. Therefore, the traditional boundaries between the Altstadt and outside of old town were converted into incompatible connections between historic centre and its environs (Resing,1999). The new layout and plan were developed for the reconstruction and regeneration of place-identity in the historic part of Münster, and this idea was based on the historic pattern and scale of the old city. Besides, many buildings that enclosed this area were reconstructed using the modern structure. In 2004, Münster was selected as the liveable city of the world; nowadays, it is famous for being bicycle-friendly. In addition to this, this city is known as an important indication for systematic urban and regional development which remarks the precise adjustment of historical heritage into the city culture and the promotion of environmental protection and environmental awareness (Stadt Münster). The establishment of the new theatre in the centre of Altstadt was the first modern theatre in the post-war era in Germany that is located between two medieval churches, and it was the most significant contribution to international architecture in the past(Stadt Münster)

There are considerable factors and elements that influence the Münster's identity such as Peace of Westphalia and the rehabilitation of old buildings after the WWII. These attributes are a reminder of the medieval features. Furthermore, these elements are a reflection of the past in the Altstadt, and it has the effects of shaping the spirit of place, place attachment and sense of place in urban spaces such as Prinzipalmarkt, cathedral, Lambertikirche, Liebfrauen kirche, and several other churches, along with a baroque palace, a Gothic city hall, and several gabled houses(Stadt Münster). The reconstruction and rebuilding of the Prinzipalmarkt was a fundamental undertaking for the recreation of the city which was no longer physically existed.

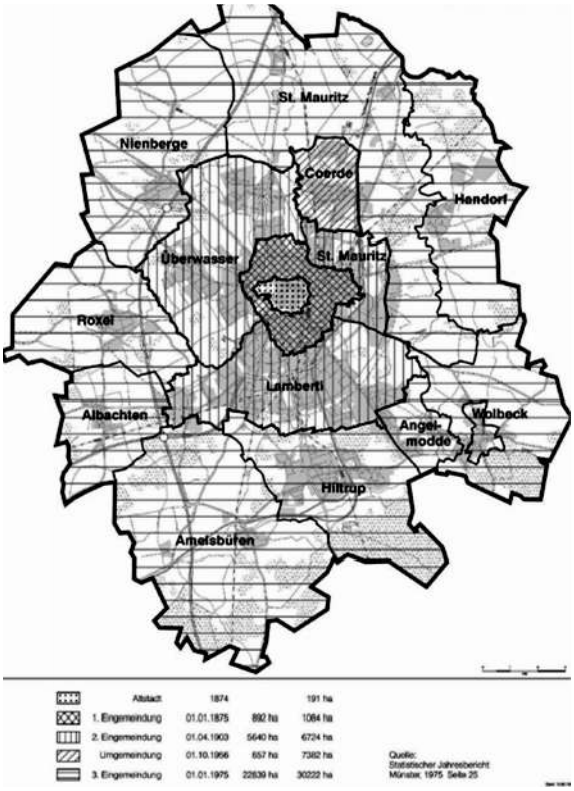


Figure 6. 11.Development of urban areas in Münster. (Municipality of Münster)

6.3. Characters of Urban Public Spaces in Shaping the Concept of Place-Identity in Altstadt Münster

Urban spaces particularly historic urban spaces have significant role in shaping the mental image and in turn the identity of places. The quality of the urban fabric and public space, enclosed urban public space with buildings which have the specific architectural design and integration of urban axes, are important factors for enhancing the sense of place, sense of attachment, sense of invitation and collective memory in urban public spaces.

The reconstruction of historic urban spaces has received a lot of attentions after the Second World War. The historical centre of Münster is an early medieval city dating back to 1200 years, and it has maintained the same landscape, urban fabric and architectural history. Altstadt of Münster, which covers an area of area of 119,489 hectares, involves the collection of old buildings(Stadt Münster); the distinguished structure of the city is the location promenade around the historical area(as a green belt),the shops, the churches and the unique public buildings, all of which are along the narrow and winding streets in the city. Altstadt is the combination of both historical and modern city. The reflection of past, preservation of historical structure, context and monuments, and the diversity of functions are all concurrently as the groundwork for future plans which effect on the sustainable development of Münster. In addition to this, structural changes, globalization, demographic development, and new lifestyles are the main factors influencing the reassessment of its location, its qualities and its future opportunities (Hanke,2011). As argued by Cohen (2001), urban conservation plays an important role in the preservation of both historical site

and urban development within the city context. Due to sustainable development and urban conservation of this city, the features and dimension of place-identity will be preserved overtime.

The fundamental elements of the physical form of cities include the 'city plan, or ground plan (comprising the site, streets, plots and block plans of the buildings); secondly, building fabric (the 3-dimensional form); and thirdly, land and building utilization'(Conzen, 1960, p.4). These elements can be found in cities such as Tehran, Münster, and Rome etc. In fact, the considerable physical differences that are found in cities, due to the combination of these three element, make remarkable patterns for each cities and create particular image of the city and identity for each of them. A compact structure of Altstadt with remarkable urban spaces such as Domplatz, Prinzipalmarkt, and Salzstrasse are considered for social activities, meeting place, and trading place in the central part of Münster. In addition to this, the design of modern buildings, LWL museum, new city library and Stubengasse with features of the modern city have been integrated within this historical context.

One of the considerable projects in Altstadt, which enhance the dimension of place-identity in its urban space and attract many visitors from all over the world, is the sculpture project (*Skulptur Projekte*) (Stadt Münster). This project has been considered as *Art in public spaces* which have influences on the connections between people and urban spaces. As a tangible physical pattern of a place, it increases the sprite of place in Altstadt. Moreover, the sculpture project can be considered as the sign for each urban public space which increases the permeability and legibility of places.

Regarding the 2007 visitor survey in which more than 1100 interviews were carried out in four locations of Münster (Hauff et al., 2010), the results show that the percentage of visitors for the sculpture project from Münster, other parts of North Rhine-Westphalia, other parts of Germany, and foreign company was 35%,25%, 17%, and 23% respectively(Fig.6.10) (Hauff & Heineberg, 2011, p.390). Therefore, the sense of invitation and emotional connections between users and urban spaces has been increased.

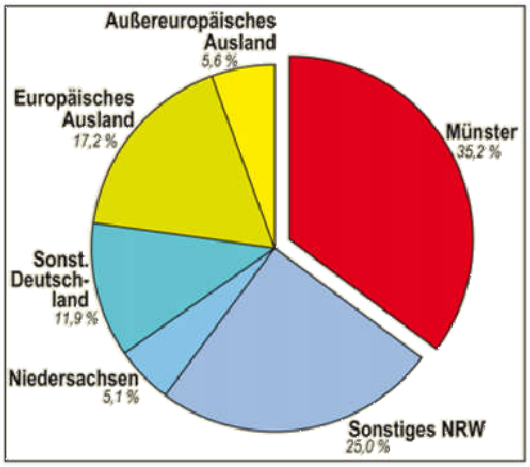
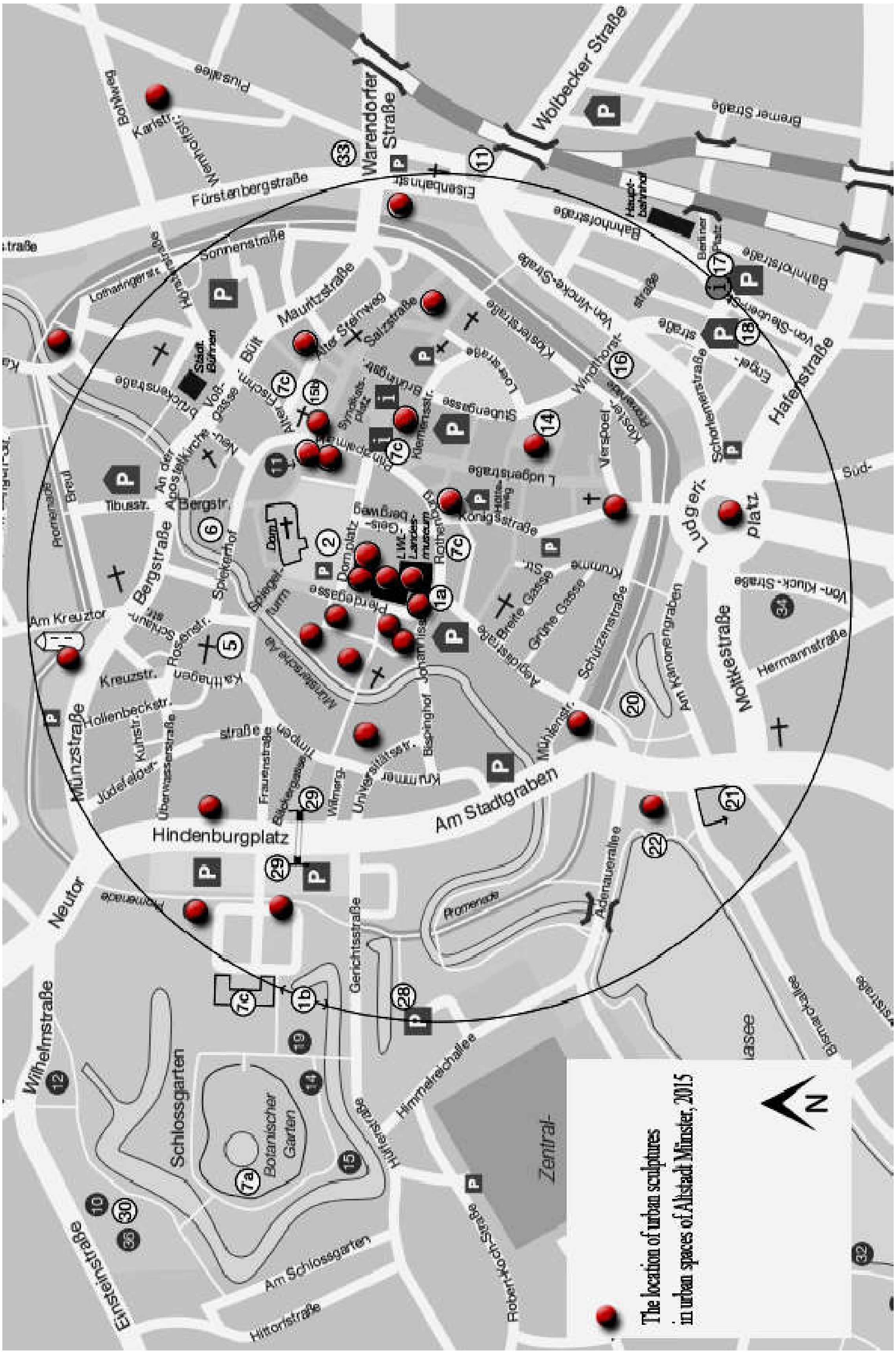
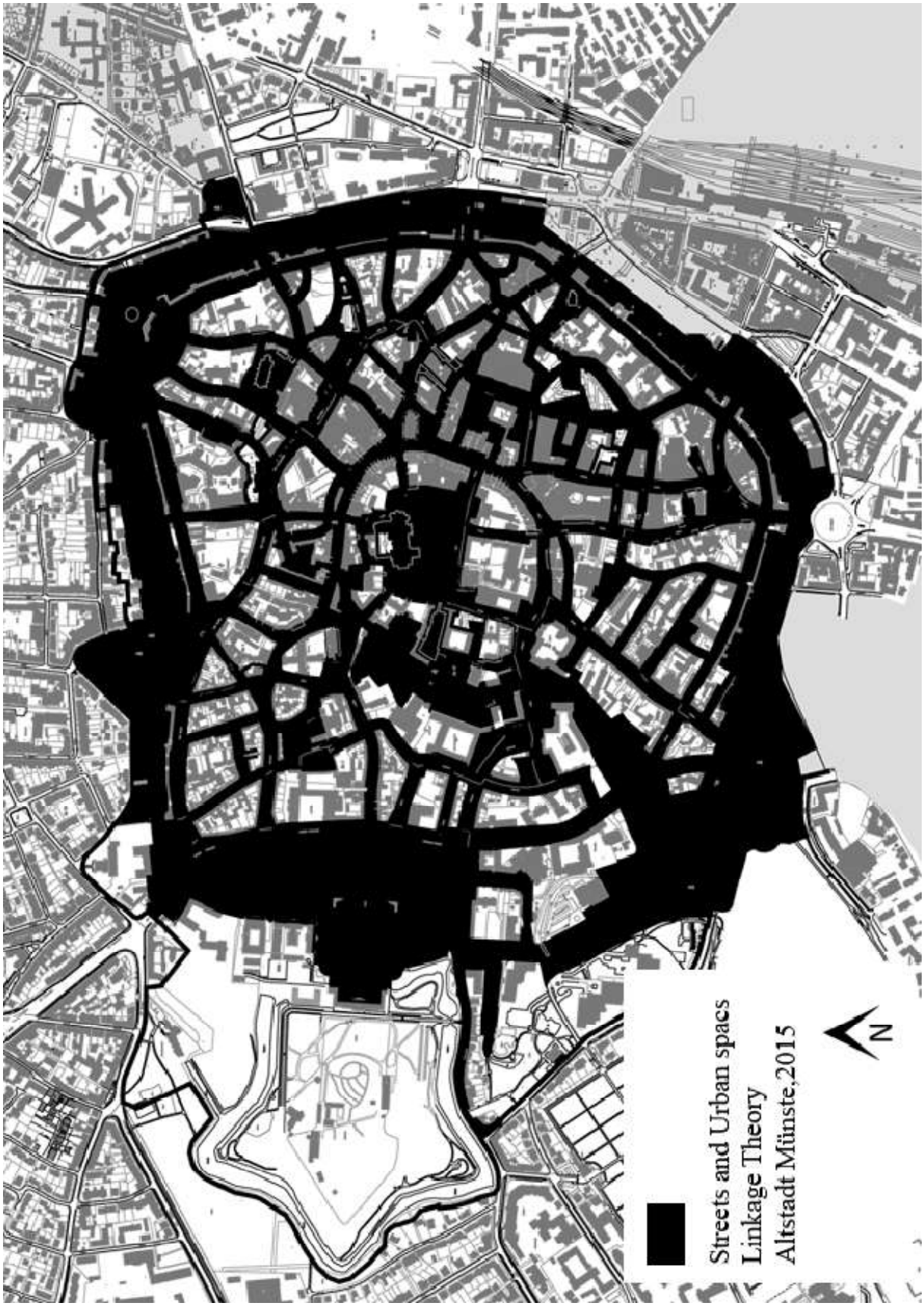


Figure 6.12. 'Sculpture project' of Münster 2007, origin of visitors.
(Hauff and Heineberg, 2011, p.390)



Map 6.1.The location of urban sculpture in Urban spaces of Altstadt Münster.
(Based on skulptur-projekte.de and skulptour-muenster.de)

Map 6.2. Figure-Ground theory. Altstadt Münster 2015

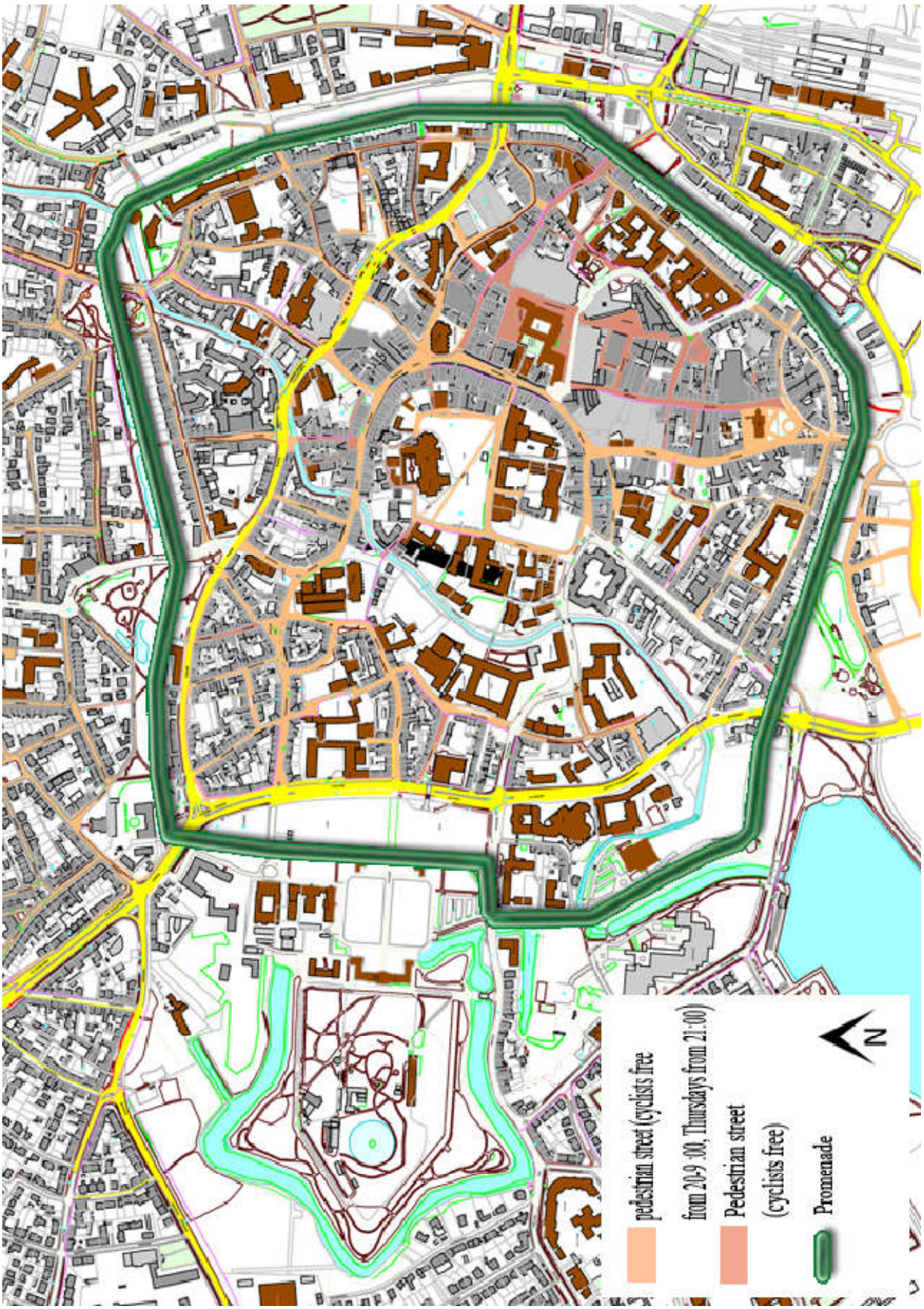


Map 6. 3. Linkage theory. Altstadt Münster 2015

Map 6. 4. Place theory. Altstadt Münster 2015

Domplatz (A), Prinzipalmarkt (B), Stubengasse (C), Salzstrasse (D), Promenade (green belt around the Altstadt). Altstadt Münster, 2015

Map 6. 5. The location of significant urban public spaces in Altstadt Münster, Google Earth



Map 6. 6. Pesestrian zones in Altstadt Münster,2015

As mentioned in Chapter 3, three approaches are applied in urban design theory, and they affect place-identity and its dimensions in urban spaces: figure-ground theory, linkage theory and place theory(Trancik,1986). Trancik (1986)believes that 'public spaces give symbolic content and meaning to the city by providing gathering places, path, transitions between public and private domains and arenas for discourse and inteaction'(p.100).

In this research, three theories have been examined and presented through maps. Figure-Ground theory is composed of mass-space pattern which consists of buildings, public monuments or institutions, and urban blocks; the void involves transition points, passages, streets, inner block voids, public parks and spaces. This theory illustrates the structure of city and the hierarchy of spaces in terms of size, from public space to private spaces and how urban spaces can be structured in a way that is visually connected to the surrounding context (Trancik,1986) (Map 6.2). Linkage theory is the organisation of road networks which connect the whole city and link the buildings to urban spaces. This theory has effects on the image of the city, legibility and permeability of urban spaces(Map 6.2). Place theory focuses on the cultural and human characteristics of physical spaces. This theory has a significant role in making the identity of place and distinct character of urban spaces. As mentioned by Lynch(1960), the mental mapping process of individuals in the city, which is related to this theory, includes 'legibility', the mental map of the area which held by the users, 'structure and identity', the recognizable, coherent pattern of urban solid voids, and 'image-ability'; people recognize the pattern and meaning of their environment and the way users experience the urban spaces (Map 6.7. Place Theory). In Altstadt Münster, the sculpture project, historical building and monuments have effects on shaping the place theory and mental map of Altstadt.

Halprin (1972) points out that an open space has many different types and functions: 'In the most simplified and traditional form, it starts as streets which provide access to buildings, light and air, carries utilities and cars and becomes the very lungs and arteries of the community body'(p.11). The distinctiveness of a city is shaped by its urban space as a result of the spatial configuration and the integration between them, and the dimensions of place-identity has effects on the meaning and shaping of identity urban spaces through the relationships between the streets, squares, urban green spaces and their surrounding buildings. For preserving the typical atmosphere of Münster and providing the situation for reflection of past in the modern urban space.

Table 6. 2. Classification of features of urban space in Altstadt Münster

Urban Space	Hierarchy of urban space	Physical form
Squares(Stubengasse, Domplatz/Cathedral Square, Schlossplatz, etc.)	Public	Various forms
Streets(Prinzipalmarkt,Salztrasse, Ludgeristrasse, etc.)	Public	Organic/ liner
Urban green spaces(promenade, botanicalgarden, the recreational park, etc.)	public	Various forms
Churches	Semi-public/Semi private	Various forms

Availability of urban green areas for people consists of promenades, botanical gardens, a recreational park around the Aa Lake. Numerous municipal parks and green corridors, as well as large landscape parks and recreational landscapes, provide a high quality of life in the city. Münster has been considered as one of the first cities in Germany to establish a green structure policy in 1965. Furthermore, the city walls of Münster was transformed to a promenade as a green belt around the old town for cycling and pedestrians. In fact, due to the proximity to green spaces and their quality, the frequency of use in Altstadt has increased the sense of attachment, sense of place and topophilia for its users. The existence of green spaces (for playgrounds, outdoor catering establishments etc.) in Altstadt affects positive feeling of people, and the individuals experience a reduction in stress when they relax and enjoy the perimeter, thus making them feel at home(Adevi & Grahn, 2011). In sum, the pedestrian mobility, sense of invitation and bond between people and urban spaces have been increased.

– Streets

Urban spaces play the main role in the linkage between different types of urban spaces and places. The physical dimension and character of streets such as architectural building, materials, size, scale, and the ratio of height to width of streets are the considerable factors for defining streets. The contrast of streets in Münster decreases the monotony of urban spaces with a variety of wide and narrow routes such as promenades(a green ring around old town and as a cyclist and pedestrian routs), Salzstrasse, Prinzipalmarkt, pedestrian streets and so on. These different patterns of the street network define Altstadt as a unique city. In addition, a harmonized combination and integrated spatial organization of streets make a unit form which affects the sense of place and make Altstadt more legible and permeable. The integration and combination of various elements and sculpture through streets are one of the important factors for increasing the place-identity in Altstadt Münster. The historical buildings, facade, materials, details of architectural design are the most pronounced elements of Altstadt which form the identity and street-walls of Altstadt. Well-designed groups of buildings, arcade, colonnades and other elements of old town work together to create a sense of place, sprit of place and other dimensions of place-identity.

Regarded as the main cityscape of Münster, Prinzipalmarkt is the one of oldest trade streets from St. Lambert's Church in the north to the Townhouse Tower in the south, and the existence of this place dates back to the middle ages (12th century). This pedestrian street as the main commercial area was reconstructed from 1947 to 1958. The historic buildings and colonnades that are surrounded by this route are the most visible elements of Altstadt which give it a specific identity, legibility and make it a qualified space for people. This collection of 48 arched houses with their gothic or renaissance gables was largely destroyed in the World War II, but they were rebuilt on the basis of their old forms as exact replicas; some of them were built in a simplified, modern style. The Historical City Hall of Münster, as one of the main buildings with political function, is located in this street as a gothic building from the mid-14th century. The characteristic arch house was reconstructed

as the original in 1950(Stadt Münster). The significant and historical buildings in Prinzipalmarkt have effects on the identity of place, such as Lamberti Church (1275- 1526), City Hall (Rathaus) and so on. Lamberti Church was rebuilt in 1889 and City Hall(Rathaus) was built in the 14th century and reconstructed between 1950 and 1958(Stadt Münster Marketing). Moreover, Prinzipalmarkt is the mixture of various land uses that distribution of them along the entire length of this route have influence on the level of activity and identity.

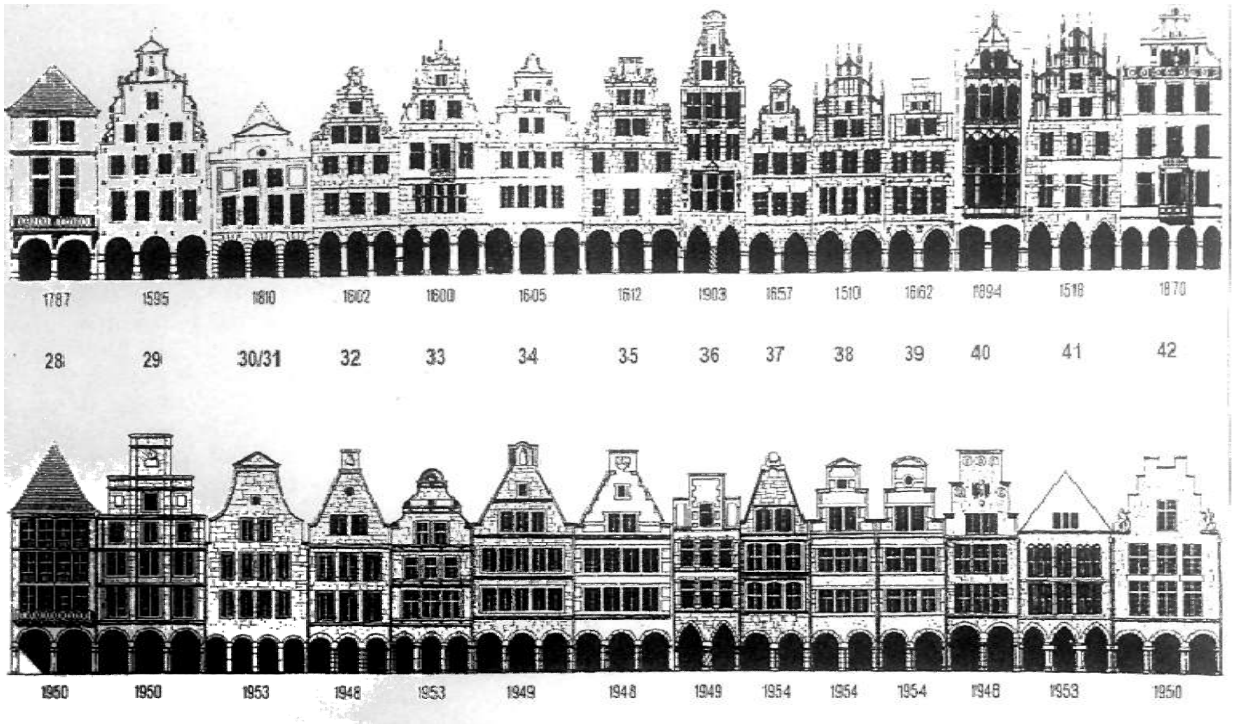


Figure 6.13. Prinzipalmarkt before(Top) and after (below) WWII- northern part of the west side of Prizipalmarkt (Heineberg, 2007, P.55)

Another main trade route is ***Ludgeristraße***, which forms the pedestrian zone. It provides a mixture of branches and specialist shops. Two centrally situated warehouses complete the local supply of shops. In this street, the original urban situation is reconstructed by narrowing the street spaces (www.kleihues.com). Münster Arcades,the six interwoven particular structures, make an ensemble that creates a public linkage between the spirited Rothenburg and the pedestrian area in Ludgeristrasse through a large three-to-four-story passages. (Kleihues & Hensel, 2006). ***Promenade*** with 4500 m length as a green belt is situated on the city wall and it encompasses the old town. It has a cyclist rout or a double-rowed line tree path which is used for pedestrian mobility and car-free as well. The main flea market takes place here which extends from the ***Schlossplatz*** towards the ***Aa lake***. Providing these opportunities increase the sense of invitation, sense of place for its user as well as boosting imaginability, legibility and walk-ability of urban spaces in Münster. Owing to the medieval atmosphere of the Prinzipalmarkt, numerous green spaces (promenade, landscape park, etc.), the wide range of socio-cultural activities and mixed land-uses, multifunctional centre, people feel at home here, thus increasing the topophila (love of place) relationship between people and urban space.

Figure6.14.Promenade, Münster (Author, 2014)

Salzstrasse is the oldest commercial street with a length size of 500 meters in Münster. It extends from St. Lambert's Church to the Erbdrostenhof and the municipal museum. It is a busy shopping street with a mixture of various stores and land-uses with historical and cultural monuments and modern architect; these various enclosures provide remarkable street walls in Salzstrasse and increase the visual perception for its users, the bond between place and people and the sense of attachment. Since 1977, this street has been considered as a pedestrian zone(Stadt Münster); therefore the walk-ability has effect on enforcing the high sense of place, spirit of place and sense of invitation. Memorable views and landmarks are significant to the pedestrian and help make the specific character for the street as well as influencing place-identity.

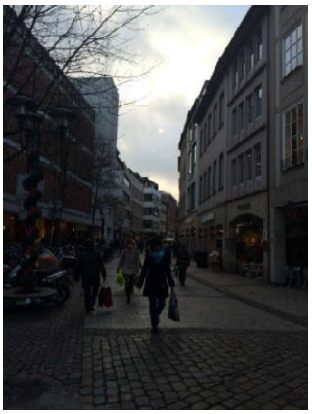


Figure 6.15. Ludgeristraße in Münster(Author, 2014)

Figure 6.16. Salzstrasse(Author, 2014)

Figure 6.17.Erbdrostenhof in Salzstrasse(Author, 2014)

– Squares

The pedestrian mobility of the urban spaces in Altstadt, the safety of the sidewalks and the form and location of shops with mixture land-uses along the urban spaces determine the quality of life in old town of Münster. Owing to the safety and security of urban spaces in Altstadt, the attendance of people(social activity), sense of attachment, sense of place and sprit of place enhance, traditional patterns of urban spaces can be applied in contemporary Altstadt. These locations play considerable roles in the mental structure and image of

people, and specific characters of urban spaces in old town. Furthermore, these traditional patterns in Altstadt have effects on the aesthetic qualities and form of urban spaces and landscape which make a strong connection between places and users and simultaneity make the topophilia and sense of place for its users in Altstadt. One of the key factors of urban spaces in Altstadt is the combination of urban green spaces with squares and streets that increase the attendance of people and communication between users, and spirit of place and sense of place besides.

Domplatz (Cathedral Square)

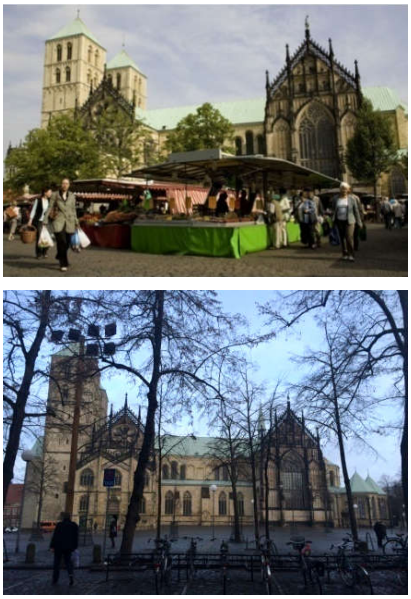


Figure 6.18. Domplatz in Münster, Author,2015

The St. Paulus Cathedral in Domplatz dates back to the 13th century, and it is as the largest church in the Westphalia. This cathedral is located in the central part of Münster, and the main sign increases the legibility and permeability of Altstadt. Domplatz is considered as the oldest square with religious and social functions, and the great weekly market takes place in Cathedral Square two times a week as a place for contacts and gatherings (Heienberg et al., 2007). Domplatz increases the place dependence, sense of attachment and sense of place through walk-ability(as a welcoming place), Reflection of the past in this place, tangible physical patterns of a place such as cathedral, historical building, etc.

LWL museum is a symbol of modern architecture which has been integrated within this historical context, and it is one of the remarkable buildings in Domplatz that attract so many people. Therefore, this square is the combination of modern and historical building and is a destination for visitors with an interest in religion, art and socio-cultural activity.

-Stubengasse

Figure 6. 19. Stubengassewww.stubengasse-muenster.com

This new square (2009) is a commercial urban public space with8,288 square metres. It is the combination of both traditional and modern elements and is located in the old town of Münster. The integration of this Stubengasse into the city landscape of Altstadt with two four-storey structures with modern elements for the facades, which make the enclosed urban spaces, is considered as a qualified space for people. These factors affect the definition of place-identity and reinforce the economic significance of Münster.

Table 6.3. Features, Components and history of main urban public spaces in Münster

urban spaces	Historical Period	Identity	Physical features and characteristics	Function
Domplatz **(Cathedral)**	medieval period Gothic period	Traditional architectural style With strong sense of place & attachment	enclosed and introvert spaces with human scale and details on bodies squares and facades	Socio-cultural, religious
Salzstrasse	1346(medieval period)	baroque and modern architectural style	human scale	Social, commercial
Prinzipalmarkt	12th century (medieval period)	Traditional architectural style With strong sense of place & attachment, Spirit of place, place dependence	enclosed and introvert spaces with human scale and details on street-wall and usage of fundamental components and detail on facades	Social, commercial, political
Stubengasse	2009	Usage of modern architectural components with historical roots	Large scale, geometrical form	Social andcommercia l

Chapter VII

Analyses, Findings and Conclusion

7.1. Data Analysed

The research method used in this paper is both quantitative and qualitative method. First, data were analysed using SWOT technique. Table 7.1 and 7.2presents the result of the survey and documentary investigations on the position of urban public spaces. Based on the objectives stated in the Chapter I, the criteria extracted from the relevant literature, and the available historical texts and documents, a questionnaire was developed to elicit the criteria required to meet the purpose of indicators of place-identity. In historical urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster, the questionnaire was administered to a sample of 200 residents (150 in Tehran 12th District and 50 in Münster Altstadt). Using the Statistical Package for Social Sciences software (SPSS version17), the collected data were analysed with the aim of examining the stated objectives and exploring the relationships between the elements and factors affecting the identity of the place and indictors of place-identity. At this stage, correlation analyses were run in order to test the hypotheses and carry our exploratory analysis on the relationships between the dependent and the independent variables involved. The Chi-Square test, Somers'D test, Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test have been considered for the examination of indicators of place-identity. Before testing the dimension of place-identity via correlation analyses, two general questions were asked concerning the priority of the factors affecting the presence of people in urban public spaces and the priority of the factors affecting the sense of place, place attachment, topophilia and the like.

7.2. Analysing the Characteristics of Historic Urban Public Spaces in Tehran and Münster (SWOT)

SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) analysis refers to a method that takes the information from an environmental analysis and separate it into internal (Strengths and Weaknesses) factors with some measure of control and external issues (Opportunities and Threats) with no essentially control.

In this research, SWOT analysis has been considered as a dynamic tool to deal with the internal and external forces affecting the identity of historical urban public spaces in Tehran. Therefore, the qualitative data from fieldwork and questionnaires were collected and categorised. The purpose of this method is to understand the current situation of the historical urban public spaces by finding its strengths and the existing opportunities; moreover, it presents threats to find solutions to the weaknesses that might affect the regeneration of place-identity in historical urban public spaces.

The natural element of city, urban landscape, historical bodies of urban spaces and the tangible physical pattern of urban spaces and intangible features have effects on shaping the identity of place which enhance the legibility and permeability of urban spaces. It can be deduced that places with sense of attachment, sense of place, spirit of place and other dimension of place-identity increase the feeling of comfort and convenience which can help users to have a positive connection with other urban public spaces users. Based on the examination of urban public space in Tehran 12th District, the majority of these spaces are

planned and designed for motorized transportation, not for pedestrian mobility and cyclist. Unlike in Iran, in Altstadt Münster, the planning system is designated for the traffic of pedestrians and cyclists, thus enhancing the safety and comfort of using urban public space and the connection between people and places. The quality of walk-ability in urban spaces has influences on the integration of urban spaces, the continuity of paths, the attractiveness, the comforts, and the image-ability of urban spaces for their users. Table 7.1-7.4 represent the SWOT analysis of the selected historical urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster.

Table7.1.SWOT analysis (Strengths and Weakness) of the selected historical urban public spaces in Tehran

context	Strengths	Weakness
Socio-cultural aspects	– Diversity of land use – Vast space in middle of square for different function and social activities – Proximity to commercial areas	– Lack of sense of invitation in places – Lack of democracy – Absence of strong sense of place – Absence of strong connection between squares and citizens – lifeless urban public spaces during night
Physical-Structural aspects	– Regeneration of some urban public spaces – The presence of the symbolic and evocative elements like the parliament, Grand Bazaar, Golestan palace, Historical school and the major and old mosques of Tehran – Tangible physical pattern of squares(monuments, architectural style, pathways, views) – Intangible weave of culture (stories, art, memories, histories) – Presence of green spaces and fountains in the middle of some historical squares	– The lack of regulations for the density of development of tall buildings – Irregularities in the design and organization of elements and features of urban public spaces. – Removing the historical elements of urban spaces with no reflection of past – Lack of integration in surroundings buildings and facades – Absence of integrity in encompassing facade (The presence of empty plaques or independent buildings, and, the lack of street-walls on the edges of the square) – Absence of urban furniture and green spaces in some squares
Traffic	– Accessibility and mobility – sidewalk pavement – Pedestrian zone – Pedestrian sidewalks and control the flow of traffic (cars) in some historical urban spaces. – The capacity to attract the public.	– Visual barriers – Absence ofaccessibility for pedestrian and cyclist in squares – Absence ofunderpass for separating the Traffic flows and pedestrian motilities in some squares

Table7.2.SWOT analysis (Opportunities and Threats) of the selected historical urban public spaces in Tehran

Context	Opportunities	Threats
Socio-Cultural aspects	– Vicinity of squares to Tehran Grand Bazaar and enhancing social activity and attendance of people in historic parts – Particular location of these urban public space in the heart of historical city – Securitywhich provides public safety and sense of protection, which users in movement and good visibility of urban spaces – The effect of atmosphere of this historic context on visitor's behaviour – Design and enhance recreational uses for leisure – Strengthening socio-cultural land-uses – Encouragement of users for stopping in urban spaces – keep the design of urban public spaces and sidewalks simple and use appropriate materials to fit local character of cities.	– Transformation ofhistorical urban spaces from pedestrian zone and social urban spaces to traffic nodes. – Heterogeneous functions and Problematic land-uses(car repairs, warehouse, workshop, depositories , etc.) – Absence of Sense of security, sense of belonging and dependence, collective memory are the main features for the loss of place-identity. – Reduction in attendance ofcitizens and social interaction.
Physical-Structural aspects	– Valuable historical buildings, bodies and complexes. – appropriate historical and cultural background in urban spaces – Creation of integrity and unity in the surrounding facades – Compatible land uses (e.g., handicrafts, photography, and other minor services) – Safety – Natural elements and landscapes – Existence ofcity park near Grand Bazaar – Design ofphysical elements which increasing the legibility, Permeability and sense of attachment and the relationship between people and urban spaces	– sound pollution and visual barriers – lack of spaces for social activity – The lack of regulations for the density of development of tall buildings – Lack of urban green spaces – creation of placelessness – Absence of reflection of past in urban spaces
Traffic	– Subway Access and special location near historical and commercial part of old Tehran – The pedestrian mobility of the urban public spaces, which promotes the place-identity, sense of attachment and spirit ofplace and therefore and encourage the presence of diverse social groups and activity andthe social spaces left from the past – Restriction of car accessibility – Proximity to railway stations – organization of pedestrian Movement – Multifunctional pavement for various uses – level crossings that will minimize the conflicts between vehicles, pedestrians and cyclists – Security (aspects of public safety and sense of protection)	– Traffic congestion – Constant congestion – Decreasing the sense of invitation for users – Air pollution and sound pollution and Traffic

Table7. 3. SWOT analysis (Strengths and Weakness) of the selected historical urban public spaces in Münster

Context	Strengths	Weakness
Socio-cultural aspects	– Diversity of land uses – Proximity to commercial areas and different function and social activities – The strong sense of place between users and Altstadt – The Presence of democracy and sense of invitation in Altstadt	– Lifeless urban public spaces during night
Physical-Structural aspects	– Regeneration ofurban public spaces after WWII – The presence of the symbolic and evocative elements and places like Prinzipalmarkt, Lambertikirche, Domplatz, St. Paulus-Dom, St. LambertiKirsche – Tangible physical pattern of Altstadt(monuments,Scaulptures, architectural style, pathways, views) – Intangible weave of culture (stories, art, memories, histories) – Presence of green space (promenade) – Regularities in the design and organization of elements and features of urban public spaces in Altstadt. – Integration in surroundings buildings and facades(Arkaden)and combination of various elements are as a feature andarchitectural identityin Altstadt. – A good perception of the meaning of 'space' and 'mass'and their linkage together.	
Traffic	– Accessibility and mobility – Accessibility for pedestrian and cyclist – Pedestrian sidewalks and control the flow of traffic (cars) in some historical urban spaces. – The capacity to attract the public.	

Table7. 4. SWOT analysis (Opportunities) of the selected historical urban public spaces in Münster

context	Opportunities
Socio-cultural aspects	– Particular location ofmain urban public spacesin the Altstadt – Sense of security, sense of belonging and dependence, collective memory are the main features for the regeneration of place-identity. – Increasing the attendance ofcitizens and social interaction. – The effect of atmosphere of Altstadt on visitor's behaviour – Design and enhance recreational uses – Strengthening socio-cultural land-uses (Wendsday and Saturday Markts,.../) – Encouragement of people for stopping in urban spaces – keep the design of urban public spaces and sidewalks simple and use appropriate materials to fit local character of Altstadt.
Physical-Structural aspects	– Valuable historical buildings, bodies and complexes. – appropriate historical and cultural background in urban spaces – Creation of integrity and unity in the surrounding facades – Compatible land uses (e.g., handicrafts, photography, and other minor services) – Safety – Natural elements and landscapes – Design ofphysical elements which increasing the legibility, Permeability and sense of attachment and the relationship between people and urban spaces – Designated public spaces for social activity – Presence of Urban green spaces – Reflection of past in urban spaces
Traffic	– The pedestrian mobility of the urban public spaces, which promotes the place-identity, sense of attachment and spirit ofplace and therefore and encourage the presence of diverse social groups and activity andthe social spaces left from the past – Restriction of car accessibility – Proximity to central stations – organization of pedestrian Movement – Multifunctional pavement for various uses – Public transportation in Altstadt(Bus) – Minimizing the conflicts between vehicles, pedestrians and cyclists

7.2.1. Examination of Favourite Urban Public Spaces in Historical Districts of Tehran and Münster

According to the survey and participation of people (150 questionnaires) in shaping the place-identity of historical urban public space in Tehran and Münster, the favourite urban public spaces with which people have more emotional connection are bazaars (57.3%), Baharestan Square (53.3%) and Toopkhooneh Square (48.7%) in Tehran (Table7.3 and 7.4). Regarding the 50 questionnaires used in Münster, Domplatz(80%), Prinzipalmarkt (78%) and promenade (44%) are the favourite places in Altstadt (Table7.5 and 7.6).

Table7.5. Favourite urban public spaces in a historic texture of Tehran

Favorite places in a historic texture		
Historical urban public spaces in Tehran	Frequency	Percent
Shamsol-emareh	11	7.3%
Golestan Palace	9	6%
Imam Mosque	22	14.7%
Toopkhooneh (Imam square)	73	48.7%
Babe Homayoon square	2	1.3%
Baharestan Square	80	53.3%
Bazaar	86	57.3%
Sepahsalar Complex	5	3.3%
Arg Square	30	20%
City park	23	15.3%
Sabzeh-Meidan Square	46	30.7%
Marvi street	14	9.3%
Sardare baghe meli	3	2%
Galobandak junction	1	.7%
Naserkhosro street	15	10%
Lalehzar street	17	11.3%

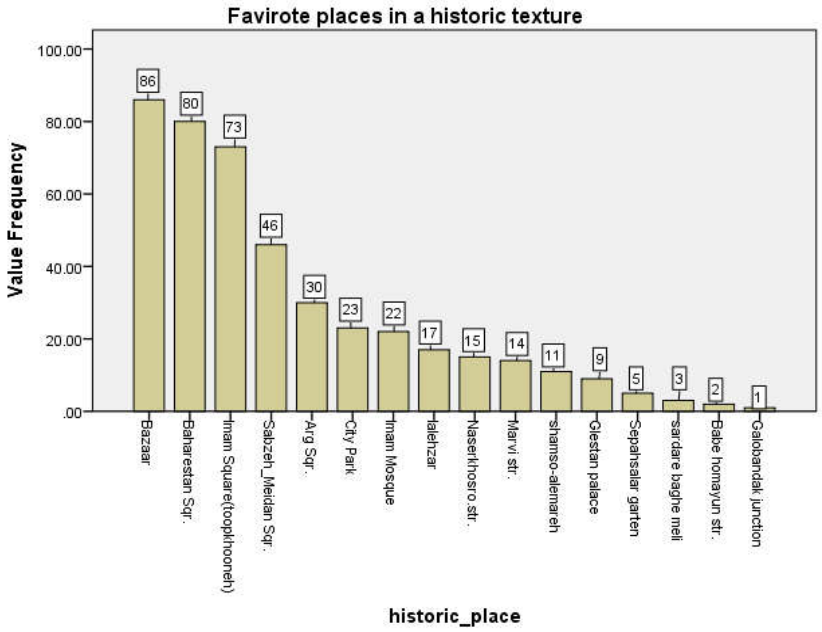


Figure 7.1.Favorite places in a historic texture of Tehran

Table7.6. Favourite urban public spaces in Altstadt Münster

Favorite places in a historic texture		
Historical urban public spaces in Münster	Frequency	Percent
Prinzipalmarkt	39	78%
Domplatz	40	80%
Altstadt	3	6%
Promenade	22	44%
Münster Arkaden	3	6%
Historische Gebaude	2	4%
Museen	1	2%
St.Lamberti-Kirche	4	8%
Überwasserkirche	4	8%
Kneipenstrasse	1	2%
Schlossplaty	7	14%
Aasee	13	26%
Cafes	2	4%
Salzstrasse	2	4%
Hafen	3	6%
Königstrasse	1	2%
Wochenmarkt	3	6%

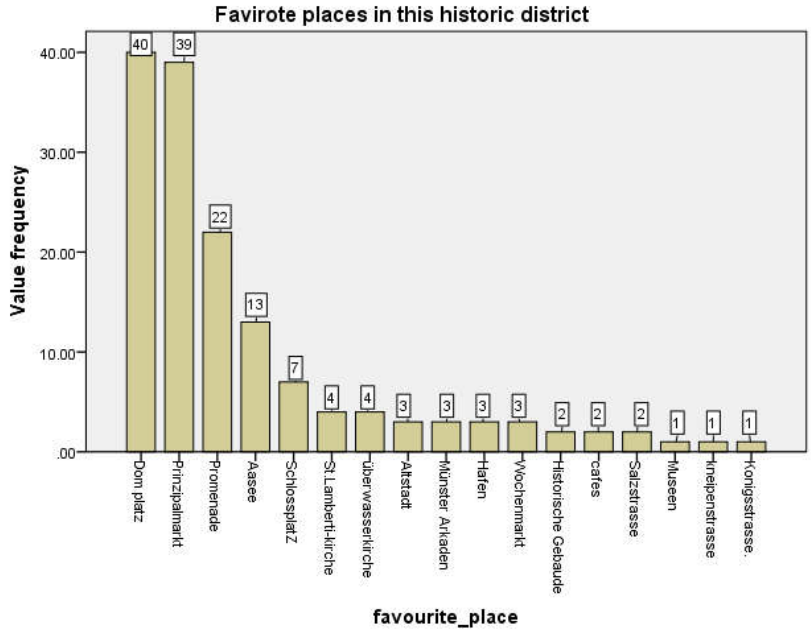


Figure 7.2. Favourite places in a historic texture of Münster

7.3. Determination and Analysing Indicators of Place-Identity in Historic Urban Public Spaces of Tehran and Münster Using Correlation Analysis (SPSS)

In this research, nonparametric statistics are considered, including descriptive and inferential statistics. Non-parametric tests are sometimes called distribution-free tests because they are based on fewer assumptions (Sullivan,2016). In this research has been used through SPSS the three level of measurements as scale; numeric (data on an interval or ratio scale), ordinal and nominal. A variable can be treated as ***Nominal*** when its values represent categories with no intrinsic ranking (e.g. gender), whereas it can be treated as ***Ordinal*** when its values represent categories with some intrinsic ranking (e.g. Likert items, from too strong connect, strong connected, partly connect, weak connected to not at all connected). A variable can be treated as ***Scale*** when its values represent ordered categories with a meaningful metric (e.g. age) (Chetty&Datt, 2015). The questionnaire in this research consists of 18 questions which are related to place-identity and its dimensions such as place attachment, sense of place, spirit of place, place dependence, topophilia. These dimensions were taken from literature review and case studies chapters. Moreover, the majority of the questions were based on Likert items.

The context of question involves shopping and walking(welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation), visiting museums, historic buildings etc., visitingrestaurants cafes (a variety and sense of invitation), visiting friends and relatives (sense of invitation), visiting authorities and doctors,etc., seeking for job, outdoor lighting of urban spaces(legibility and aesthetics), the quality of resturants and cafes, the security in old district of tehran, the free seating areas in public spaces (high sense of invitation), the quality of design of facade and bodiesin urban spaces, playing opportunities for children, urban cleaning facilities, the quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest, a variety of land-uses (a variety, permeability and sense of invitation), a variety of events,celebrations and activities, the accessiblity to public trasportaion (permeability, legibility and sense of invitation), the designation of old district to pedestrian, and walkability (permeability,legibility and sense of invitation). in addition,favorite places in historic texture of münster and tehran have been examined. People were also asked in both cities ways of coming to historic district (permeability and legibility), offers for presence ofdifferet groups people (welcoming spaces and sense of invitation), reminding the historical events of district (reflection of the past in urban public spaces), the effect of atmospher of this historic context on visitor's behaviour and the feeling and perception of users about the historic fabric of tehran and münster.The collected data through questionnaire has been processed and analysed in accordance with objectives of research using Chi-Square test, Somers' D test, 'Mann–Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test**.**

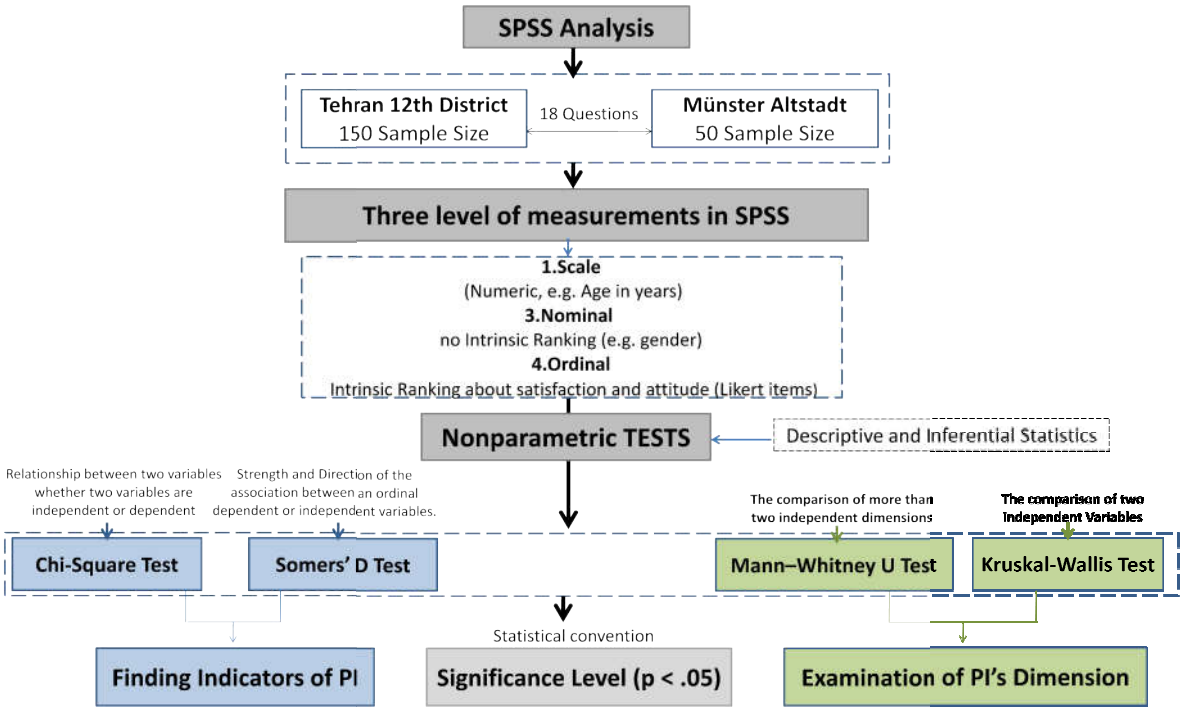


Figure 7. 3. Determination and Analysis Indicators of Place-Identity in Historic Urban Public Spaces by Using Correlation Analysis (SPSS)

The descriptive analysis of the data shows that 65.5% of the respondents were male and 34.5% were female(Table7.7).The larger number of males in Iran respondents is because the uses of facilities in the urban public spaces are managed and controlled by men. The range of respondent's age and their duration of living in both cities have been represented in Table7.7-8. Concerning the socio-educational background of the participants, the larger portion of the sample (i.e. a total of 58.6%)was employed, and the smallest portion was pupils. The majority of the participants(59.7% Tehran; 55.1%Münster)were employed and had stable jobs while others (10.7% Tehran; 8.2% Münster) were retired.

Table7. 7. Gender of respondents in Tehran and Münster

Gender * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Gender	Female	Count	46	23	69
		% within City	30.7%	46.0%	34.5%
	Male	Count	104	27	131
		% within City	69.3%	54.0%	65.5%
Total		Count	150	50	200
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 8.Duration of living in Tehran and Münster

Duration of living in city * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Duration of living in city	0-10 Years	Count	5	19	24
		% within City	3.6%	38.0%	12.6%
	10-20 Years	Count	31	9	40
		% within City	22.1%	18.0%	21.1%
	20-30 Years	Count	57	9	66
		% within City	40.7%	18.0%	34.7%
	30-40 Years	Count	17	5	22
		% within City	12.1%	10.0%	11.6%
	40-50 Years	Count	16	2	18
		% within City	11.4%	4.0%	9.5%
	50-60 Years	Count	12	1	13
		% within City	8.6%	2.0%	6.8%
	60-70 Years	Count	2	3	5
		% within City	1.4%	6.0%	2.6%
	70-80 Years	Count	0	2	2
		% within City	0.0%	4.0%	1.1%
Total		Count	140	50	190
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 9.The range of respondent's age in Tehran and Münster

Age * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Age	Under 16	Count	0	1	1
		% within City	0.0%	2.0%	0.5%
	17-25	Count	31	15	46
		% within City	20.7%	30.0%	23.0%
	26-40	Count	65	16	81
		% within City	43.3%	32.0%	40.5%
	41-64	Count	50	12	62
		% within City	33.3%	24.0%	31.0%
	over 65	Count	4	6	10
		% within City	2.7%	12.0%	5.0%
Total		Count	150	50	200
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 10.The employment status of participants in Tehran and Münster

Job * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Job	Employed	Count	89	27	116
		% within City	59.7%	55.1%	58.6%
	Pupil	Count	3	3	6
		% within City	2.0%	6.1%	3.0%
	Student	Count	16	12	28
		% within City	10.7%	24.5%	14.1%
	Retired	Count	16	4	20
		% within City	10.7%	8.2%	10.1%
	Housewife / man	Count	20	2	22
		% within City	13.4%	4.1%	11.1%
	Other	Count	5	1	6
		% within City	3.4%	2.0%	3.0%
Total		Count	149	49	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

A majority of the participants in Tehran 12th District had shops near the historical public spaces, and the presence of most participants in the historical urban spaces were due to their occupational dependence rather than due to urban public space's sense of inviting or for recreational purposes, and in Münster for both recreational and occupational purposes. About 6.7% of participants live in the historical part of both cities, and 38% of them work in the historical district (Table.7.11).

Table7. 11. Reason of being in urban public spaces of Tehran 12th District and Altstadt Münster

Reason of being in Urban Public spaces					
		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	living in place	10	6.7	7.0	7.0
	employment in place	58	38.7	40.8	47.9
	user of place	35	23.3	24.6	72.5
	passing the place	29	19.3	20.4	93.0
	just for using metro	10	6.7	7.0	100.0
	Total	142	94.7	100.0	
Missing	System	8	5.3		
Total		150	100.0		

Table7. 12.Individual identity in Tehran and Münster.

Individual Identity * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Individual Identity	Yes	Count	126	39	165
		% within City	84.6%	79.6%	83.3%
	No	Count	23	10	33
		% within City	15.4%	20.4%	16.7%
Total		Count	149	49	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 13. Chi-Square tests of individual identity in Tehran and Münster.

Chi-Square tests					
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)	Exact Sig. (2-sided)	Exact Sig. (1-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	.656[a]	1	.418		
Continuity Correction[b]	.347	1	.556		
Likelihood Ratio	.633	1	.426		
Fisher's Exact Test				.507	.273
Linear-by-Linear Association	.653	1	.419		
N of Valid Cases	198				
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 8.17.					
b. Computed only for a 2x2 table					

Based on the Chi-Square test in both cities, the individual identity does not have a considerable difference, and people of both cities have the same sense of individual of identity for their own cities. In fact, the calculated Chi-Square value is considered less than 0.05. In this research, the significant of Chi-Square test is more that .05% (.507 and .273) (Table7.13).

Table7.14.The percentage of attachment and place-identity in historical urban public space of Tehran and Münster

Place-Identity and sense of attachment * city crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Place-identity and sense of attachment	not at all connected	Count	10	1	11
		% within City	6.7%	2.0%	5.5%
	weak connected	Count	13	6	19
		% within City	8.7%	12.0%	9.5%
	Partly	Count	20	12	32
		% within City	13.4%	24.0%	16.1%
	strongly connected	Count	106	31	137
		% within City	71.1%	62.0%	68.8%
Total		Count	149	50	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.15. Chi-Square tests of sense of attachment and place-identity in Tehran and Münster.

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	4.983[a]	3	.173
Likelihood Ratio	5.098	3	.165
Linear-by-Linear Association	.043	1	.835
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 2 cells (25.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 2.76.			

According to participant's answers and Chi-Square tests, the sense of attachment and place-identity in both cities do not have the meaningful correlations; stated another way, the users

of both cities have the same feeling of connecting, perception, sense of attachment and identityto urban public spaces. In addition to this, the calculated chi-square value is less than the 0.05 (Table 7.14 and 7.15).

7.3.1. **Chi-Square Test and Somers' D Test**

The Chi-Square test is a statistical method that assesses the existence of a relationship between two variables. This test can be used with nominal, ordinal, or scale variables, so it is a very versatile test. However, it is sensitive to sample sizes as the sample size of this research is 200. It is important to have at least a few cases in each of the values of both variables involved in this test; otherwise, the results will be skewed. When reporting the results of a Chi-Square test within the text of a paper, it is pertinent to write the X^2 (Chi-Square) value with the degrees of freedom (located under the 'df" column for 'Pearson Chi-Square' row of the 'Chi-Square tests' table) and the sample size in parentheses. After that, write the significance level that the exact significance level in this research has be considered less than .05 ($p < .05$) (www2.lv.psu.edu/jxm57/irp/chisquar.html).This research used the Chi-Square test to determine whether two variables were independent or dependent. We now look at the same problem using dichotomous variables. When the Sig. is less than .005,there is a significant correlation between two variables. Therefore, this study has been examined the correlation between place-identity and assumed indicators of place-identity. By statistical convention, we use the 0.05 probability level as our critical value. If the calculated Chi-Square value is less than the 0.05 value, we accept the hypothesis. If the value is greater than the value, we reject the hypothesis. As the calculated Chi-Square value is less than 0.05, we accept the hypothesis.

Somers' D is a nonparametric measure of the strength and direction of the association that exists between an ordinal dependent variable and an ordinal independent variable. This test is appropriate for distinguishing between a dependent and independent variable, all of which are measured on an ordinal scale (statistics.laerd.com/spss-tutorials/somers-d-using-spss-statistics.php).

Furthermore, crosstabs refer to an SPSS procedure that cross-tabulates two variables, thus displaying their relationship in tabular form. In contrast to frequencies which summarise information about one variable, crosstabs generate information about bivariate correlations. This research has been examined using a Chi-Square test and Somers' D test to distinguish between a dependent and independent variable. For example, there is not an association between place-identity and 'security in old district', 'designation of old district to pedestrian', 'walk-ability (permeability, legibility& sense of invitation)', 'the quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest dependent', 'variety of land-uses (variety, permeability and sense of invitation)' and so on. In the following tables, the indicators of place-identity based on a Chi-Square test and Somers' D test have been investigated. In this research, indicators of place-identity have been examined through an SPSS analysis, a Chi-Square test and a Somers' D test.

Table7. 16. Assumed indicators of place-identity in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Case Processing Summary						
Assumed Indicators of Place-identity in historical urban public spaces	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Shopping, window shopping & walking(Welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation) * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Visiting Museums, Historic buildings & etc. * City	199	99.5%	1	0.5%	200	100.0%
Visiting Restaurants and Cafes (Variety and Sense of invitation) * City	197	98.5%	3	1.5%	200	100.0%
Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation) * City	190	95.0%	10	5.0%	200	100.0%
Visit of Authorities & Doctors, etc. * City	184	92.0%	16	8.0%	200	100.0%
Seeking for job* City	182	91.0%	18	9.0%	200	100.0%

– Shopping and window shopping (welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation) * city

This indicator of place-identity is based on participant's answers, a Chi-Square test and Somers' D test. Regarding Chi-Square test, the Sig. = 0.167 < 0.05. Put simply, there is no significant difference between the answers of people for 'shopping and window shopping' in historic urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.17-18).

Table7.17.Examination of 'shopping & window shopping' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Shopping, window shopping & walking(Welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation)	rarely	Count	20	5	25
		% within City	13.5%	10.0%	12.6%
	Several times per year	Count	17	10	27
		% within City	11.5%	20.0%	13.6%
	Several times per month	Count	49	21	70
		% within City	33.1%	42.0%	35.4%
	Several times per week	Count	62	14	76
		% within City	41.9%	28.0%	38.4%
Total		Count	148	50	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 18. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'shopping & window shopping ' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	5.067[a]	3	.167
Likelihood Ratio	5.028	3	.170
Linear-by-Linear Association	.858	1	.354
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 6.31.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for these indicators of place include Sig. = .004 (Chi-Square) and Sig.= .044 (Somers' D), both of which are less than 0.05. Therefore, there is a significant and direct correlation between place-identity and shopping in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table 7.20 and 7.21), and these indicators have a considerable effect on shaping the place-identity and sense of place in both cities.

Table7. 19. Examination of 'shopping' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Shopping and window shopping (welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation) * place-identity crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Shopping, window shopping & walking(Welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation)	rarely	Count	5	4	3	13	25
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	21.1%	9.7%	9.6%	12.7%
	Several times per year	Count	4	3	5	14	26
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	15.8%	16.1%	10.3%	13.2%
	Several times per month	Count	1	4	10	55	70
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	21.1%	32.3%	40.4%	35.5%
	Several times per week	Count	1	8	13	54	76
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	42.1%	41.9%	39.7%	38.6%
Total		Count	11	19	31	136	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 20. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'shopping and place-identity in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	24.242[a]	9	.004
Likelihood Ratio	21.219	9	.012
Linear-by-Linear Association	11.712	1	.001
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.40.			

Table7.21.Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'shopping and place-identity in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.138	.067	2.017	.044
		Shopping & window Dependent	.168	.081	2.017	.044
		Place-identity Dependent	.118	.058	2.017	.044
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Visiting Museums, Historic Buildings, etc. * City

This indicator of place-identity is examined according to participant's answers, a Chi-Square test and a Somers' D test. Regarding Chi-Square test, the Sig. = 0.00 < 0.05. In other words, there is a significant difference between the answers of people for 'visiting museums, historic buildings, etc.' in historic urban public spaces of Teheran and Münster (Table7.22 and 7.23).

Table7. 22. Examination of 'visiting museums, historic buildings, etc.' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Visiting Museums, Historic buildings & etc.	Rarely	Count	130	19	149
		% within City	87.2%	38.0%	74.9%
	Several times per year	Count	12	24	36
		% within City	8.1%	48.0%	18.1%
	Several times per month	Count	6	7	13
		% within City	4.0%	14.0%	6.5%
	Several times per week	Count	1	0	1
		% within City	0.7%	0.0%	0.5%
Total		Count	149	50	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 23. Pearson Chi-Square test for ‘visiting museums, historic buildings, etc’

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	51.185[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	46.855	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	32.773	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 3 cells (37.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .25.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers’ D test for these indicators of place include Sig. = .023 (Chi-Square) and Sig.= .04 (Somers’ D), both of which are less than 0.05.In other words, the presence of people for visiting museum and historical building increase the sense of place-identity in both cities. Therefore, there is a significant and direct correlation between 'place-identity' and 'visiting museums, historic buildings etc.' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table 7.25-7.26), and these indicators have a considerable effect on shaping the place-identity, sense of place, place attachment and spirit of place in both cities.

Table7. 24. Examination of 'visiting museums, historic buildings, etc. 'and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Visiting Museums, Historic buildings & etc. * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Visiting Museums, Historic buildings & etc.	rarely	Count	10	14	24	100	148
		% within Place-identity	90.9%	73.7%	77.4%	73.0%	74.7%
	Several times per year	Count	1	2	5	28	36
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	10.5%	16.1%	20.4%	18.2%
	Several times per month	Count	0	3	1	9	13
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	15.8%	3.2%	6.6%	6.6%
	Several times per week	Count	0	0	1	0	1
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	0.0%	3.2%	0.0%	0.5%
Total		Count	11	19	31	137	198
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.25. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'visiting museums, historic buildings etc.' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	19.513[a]	9	.023
Likelihood Ratio	19.455	9	.022
Linear-by-Linear Association	7.757	1	.005
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 6 cells (37.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .84.			

Table7. 26. Somers' D test for the examination of direct association between 'visiting museums, historic buildings, etc.' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.176	.064	2.902	.004
		Visiting Museums, Historic buildings & etc. Dependent	.228	.078	2.902	.004
		Place-identity Dependent	.154	.056	2.902	.004
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Visiting Restaurants and Cafes (variety and sense of invitation) * City

Participant's answers and Chi-Square test with the Sig.=0.00<0.05 (Table 7.27 and 7.28) indicate that there is a noticeable difference between the opinion of people for 'visiting restaurants and cafes' in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.

Table7. 27. Examination of visiting restaurants and cafes(variety and sense of invitation) in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Visit of Restaurants Cafes(Variety and Sense of invitation)	rarely	Count	54	3	57
		% within City	36.7%	6.0%	28.9%
	Several times per year	Count	38	19	57
		% within City	25.9%	38.0%	28.9%
	Several times per month	Count	49	19	68
		% within City	33.3%	38.0%	34.5%
	Several times per week	Count	6	9	15
		% within City	4.1%	18.0%	7.6%
Total		Count	147	50	197
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 28. Pearson Chi-Square test for visiting restaurants and cafes

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	23.812[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	26.368	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	16.572	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 3.81.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'visiting restaurants and cafes' as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig. = .023 (Chi-Square) and Sig.= .04 (Somers' D), both of which are less than 0.05. That is, the presence of people for 'visiting restaurants and Cafes' increase the sense of place-identity in both cities. Therefore, there is a significant and direct correlation between 'place-identity' and 'visiting museums, historic buildings, etc.' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table 7.30-31), this indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on Sense of place, Place attachment, Spirit of place and sense of invitation in squares of both cities.

Table7. 29. Examination of 'visiting restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Visit of Restaurants Cafes(Variety and Sense of invitation) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Visit of Restaurants Cafes(Variety and Sense of invitation)	rarely	Count	5	12	9	30	56
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	63.2%	29.0%	22.2%	28.6%
	Several times per year	Count	2	4	10	41	57
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	21.1%	32.3%	30.4%	29.1%
	Several times per month	Count	2	3	11	52	68
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	15.8%	35.5%	38.5%	34.7%
	Several times per week	Count	2	0	1	12	15
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	0.0%	3.2%	8.9%	7.7%
Total		Count	11	19	31	135	196
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 30. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'visiting restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	19.522[a]	9	.021
Likelihood Ratio	19.445	9	.022
Linear-by-Linear Association	7.867	1	.005
N of Valid Cases	196		
a. 6 cells (37.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .84.			

Table7. 31. Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'visiting restaurants and cafes' and' place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.187	.063	2.901	.004
		Visit of Restaurants Cafes(Variety and Sense of invitation) Dependent	.229	.077	2.901	.004
		Place-identity Dependent	.158	.055	2.901	.004
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation) * City

Participant's answers and Chi-Square test with the Sig.=0.02<0.05 (Table 7.32-33) illustrate that there is a noticeable difference between the opinion of people for 'visiting restaurants and cafes' in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.

Table7.32. Examination of visiting friends &relatives (sense of invitation) in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation)	Rarely	Count	68	11	79
		% within City	48.2%	22.4%	41.6%
	Several times per year	Count	35	11	46
		% within City	24.8%	22.4%	24.2%
	Several times per month	Count	25	19	44
		% within City	17.7%	38.8%	23.2%
	Several times per week	Count	13	8	21
		% within City	9.2%	16.3%	11.1%
Total		Count	141	49	190
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 33. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'visiting friends &relatives (sense of invitation)' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	14.512[a]	3	.002
Likelihood Ratio	14.461	3	.002
Linear-by-Linear Association	12.384	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	190		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 5.42.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'visiting Friends & Relatives' as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig.= .023 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .04 for Somers' D test which both are less than 0.05, Which means the presence of people in urban public spaces for 'Visiting Friends & Relatives' increase the sense of place-identity in both cities . Therefore, there is a significant and direct correlation between 'place-identity' and Visiting Friends & Relatives' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table 7.35-36), this indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on Spirit of place and sense of invitation in squares of both cities.

Table7.34. Examination of 'visiting friends &relatives (sense of invitation)'and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation)	Rarely	Count	8	9	10	51	78
		% within Place-identity	72.7%	47.4%	33.3%	39.5%	41.3%
	Several times per year	Count	2	6	5	33	46
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	31.6%	16.7%	25.6%	24.3%
	Several times per month	Count	1	3	10	30	44
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	15.8%	33.3%	23.3%	23.3%
	Several times per week	Count	0	1	5	15	21
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	16.7%	11.6%	11.1%
Total		Count	11	19	30	129	189
		%within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 35. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'visiting friends &relatives' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	24.232[a]	9	.004
Likelihood Ratio	21.221	9	.012
Linear-by-Linear Association	11.723	1	.001
N of Valid Cases	189		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.40.			

Table7.36. Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'visiting restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.137	.066	2.018	.043
		Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation) Dependent	.166	.082	2.018	.043
		Place-identity Dependent	.119	.059	2.018	.043
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Visiting Authorities, Doctors, etc. * City

Participant's answers and a Chi-Square test with the Sig.=0.00<0.05 (Table 7.37-38) illustrate that there is a noticeable difference between the opinion of people for 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc.' in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.

Table7. 37. Examination of 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc.' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Visit of Authorities & Doctors, etc.	Rarely	Count	69	17	86
		% within City	51.5%	34.0%	46.7%
	Several times per year	Count	24	25	49
		% within City	17.9%	50.0%	26.6%
	Several times per month	Count	21	6	27
		% within City	15.7%	12.0%	14.7%
	Several times per week	Count	20	2	22
		% within City	14.9%	4.0%	12.0%
Total		Count	134	50	184
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.38. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc.' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	20.434[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	19.845	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	.215	1	.643
N of Valid Cases	184		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 5.98.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'visiting Authorities, Doctors, etc' as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig.=0.854 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= 0.396 for Somers' D test which both are more than 0.05, Which means the presence of people in urban public spaces for 'Visiting Authorities, Doctors, etc' does not play any role for shaping place-identity in both historical urban spaces in Tehran and Münster(Table7.40-41). Therefore, according to Somers' D test and Chi-Square test, this assumed indictor is rejected and does not effect on shaping place-identity and place dependence in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 39. Examination of 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc.' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Visit of Authorities & Doctors,etc. * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Visit of Authorities & Doctors, ...	rarely	Count	5	7	12	61	85
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	36.8%	40.0%	49.6%	46.4%
	Several times per year	Count	4	6	8	31	49
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	31.6%	26.7%	25.2%	26.8%
	Several times per month	Count	2	4	6	15	27
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	21.1%	20.0%	12.2%	14.8%
	Several times per week	Count	0	2	4	16	22
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	10.5%	13.3%	13.0%	12.0%
Total		Count	11	19	30	123	183
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.40. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc.' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	4.770[a]	9	.854
Likelihood Ratio	5.993	9	.741
Linear-by-Linear Association	.046	1	.831
N of Valid Cases	183		
a. 7 cells (43.8%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.32.			

Table7.41.Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'visiting authorities, doctors, etc' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	-.053	.062	-.849	.396
		Visit of Authorities & Doctors, etc. Dependent	-.062	.073	-.849	.396
		Place-identity Dependent	-.046	.055	-.849	.396
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

–Seeking for job * City

Participant's answers and a Chi-Square test with the Sig.=0.008<0.05 (Table7.42) illustrate that there is a noticeable difference between the opinion of people for 'Seeking of Job' in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.

Table7.42. Examination of 'seeking for job' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Seeking for job	rarely	Count	46	31	77
		% within City	34.8%	62.0%	42.3%
	Several times per year	Count	6	2	8
		% within City	4.5%	4.0%	4.4%
	Several times per month	Count	4	2	6
		% within City	3.0%	4.0%	3.3%
	Several times per week	Count	76	15	91
		% within City	57.6%	30.0%	50.0%
Total		Count	132	50	182
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 43. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'seeking for job' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	11.962[a]	3	.008
Likelihood Ratio	12.094	3	.007
Linear-by-Linear Association	11.447	1	.001
N of Valid Cases	182		
a. 3 cells (37.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.65.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'seeking for job' as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig. =0.591 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= 0.427 for Somers' D test, both of which are more than 0.05. This means that the presence of people in urban public spaces for 'seeking of job' does not play any role for shaping place-identity in both historical urban spaces in Tehran and Münster(Table7.45 and 7.46). Therefore, according to Somers' D test and Chi-Square test, this assumed indictor is rejected and does not have effects on shaping place-identity and place dependence in historical urban public spaces in Tehran and Münster.

Table7.44. Examination of 'seeking for job' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Seeking for job* Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Seeking for job	rarely	Count	5	8	14	50	77
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	42.1%	45.2%	41.7%	42.5%
	Several times per year	Count	2	1	2	3	8
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	5.3%	6.5%	2.5%	4.4%
	Several times per month	Count	0	1	1	4	6
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	3.2%	3.3%	3.3%
	Several times per week	Count	4	9	14	63	90
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	47.4%	45.2%	52.5%	49.7%
Total		Count	11	19	31	120	181
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.45. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'seeking for job' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	7.444[a]	9	.591
Likelihood Ratio	5.882	9	.752
Linear-by-Linear Association	.764	1	.382
N of Valid Cases	181		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .36.			

Table7.46. Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'seeking for job' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.054	.067	.795	.427
		Seeking for jobDependent	.056	.071	.795	.427
		Place-identity Dependent	.051	.064	.795	.427
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

Apart from the indicators of place-identity such as shopping, window shopping & walking(welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation), visiting museums, historic buildings & etc., visiting restaurants and cafes (variety and sense of invitation), visiting friends & relatives (sense of invitation), visit of authorities & doctors, etc. and seeking for job which are mentioned and examined, there are significant indictors with focus on urban design of public spaces which have influences on the regeneration of place-identity and its dimension in historical urban public space of Tehranand Münster, including the outdoor lighting of urban spaces (legibility and aesthetics), design and quality of restaurants and cafes, security in old district of Tehran, free seating areas in public spaces (high sense of invitation), quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces, playing opportunities for children, urban cleaning facilities, the quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest, variety of land-uses(variety, permeability &sense of invitation),variety of events, celebrations and activities, accessibility to public transportation(permeability, legibility & sense of invitation), designation of old district to pedestrian, and walk-ability (permeability, legibility& sense of invitation).

Table7.47. Indicators of place-identity according to Urban design in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster

Case Processing Summary						
Indicators of place-identity in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility &aesthetics) * City	200	100.0%	0	0.0%	200	100.0%
Quality of Restaurants & Cafes * City	200	100.0%	0	0.0%	200	100.0%
Security in old district * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation) * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Playing opportunities for children * City	200	100.0%	0	0.0%	200	100.0%
Urban cleaning facilities * City	199	99.5%	1	0.5%	200	100.0%
The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest * City	199	99.5%	1	0.5%	200	100.0%
Variety of land-uses(Variety, Permeability &Sense of invitation) * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities * City	198	99.0%	2	1.0%	200	100.0%
Accessibility to public transportation(Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation) * City	195	97.5%	5	2.5%	200	100.0%
Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability (Permeability, Legibility& Sense of invitation) * City	196	98.0%	4	2.0%	200	100.0%

–Outdoor Lighting of Urban Spaces(Legibility & Aesthetics) * City

Outdoor lighting of urban spaces has a considerable effect on the legibility and aesthetics of historical urban public spaces and sense of place, all of which increase the presence of people and therefore the sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.001<0.05), there is are considerable differences between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.48 and 7.49).

Table7. 48. Examination of 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces	Much too little	Count	22	5	27
		% within City	14.7%	10.0%	13.5%
	Too little	Count	43	4	47
		% within City	28.7%	8.0%	23.5%
	Exactly right	Count	78	41	119
		% within City	52.0%	82.0%	59.5%
	Too much	Count	7	0	7
		% within City	4.7%	0.0%	3.5%
Total		Count	150	50	200
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 49. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	15.426[a]	3	.001
Likelihood Ratio	18.427	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	4.065	1	.044
N of Valid Cases	200		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.75.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig. = .041 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .024 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. In other words, the 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table7.51 and 7.52). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has effects on sense of place and connection between people and places in public squares of both cities.

Table7.50. Examination of 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces(Legibility &aesthetics) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility &aesthetics)	Much too little	Count	3	2	5	16	26
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	10.5%	15.6%	11.7%	13.1%
	Too little	Count	4	9	8	26	47
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	47.4%	25.0%	19.0%	23.6%
	Exactly right	Count	3	8	17	91	119
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	42.1%	53.1%	66.4%	59.8%
	Too much	Count	1	0	2	4	7
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	0.0%	6.3%	2.9%	3.5%
Total		Count	11	19	32	137	199
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.51. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	15.367a	9	.041
Likelihood Ratio	14.747	9	.078
Linear-by-Linear Association	5.101	1	.024
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 9 cells (56.3%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .39.			

Table7.52. Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'outdoor lighting of urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Appro. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.153	.067	2.255	.024
		Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility &aesthetics) Dependent	.165	.072	2.255	.024
		Place-identity Dependent	.142	.063	2.255	.024
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Design and Quality of Restaurants and Cafes (Streets cafes) * City

Design and quality of restaurants and cafes (streets cafes) of urban spaces increase the presence of people and therefore the sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.001<0.05), there is a considerable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.53 and 7.54).

Table7. 53. Examination of 'Design and Quality of Restaurants and Cafes' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Design and Quality of Restaurants & Cafes	Much too little	Count	20	4	24
		% within City	13.3%	8.0%	12.0%
	Too little	Count	43	7	50
		% within City	28.7%	14.0%	25.0%
	Exactly right	Count	84	31	115
		% within City	56.0%	62.0%	57.5%
	Too much	Count	3	8	11
		% within City	2.0%	16.0%	5.5%
Total		Count	150	50	200
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.54. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	17.714[a]	3	.001
Likelihood Ratio	15.870	3	.001
Linear-by-Linear Association	9.689	1	.002
N of Valid Cases	200		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 2.75.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for the 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig. = .001 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .001 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means that the 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.56 and 7.57). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has effects on enhancing the spirit of place and place attachment in urban public of both cities.

Table7.55. Examination of 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Quality of Restaurants & Cafes * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Design and Quality of Restaurants & Cafes	Much too little	Count	5	4	5	10	24
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	21.1%	15.6%	7.3%	12.1%
	Too little	Count	6	5	8	30	49
		% within Place-identity	54.5%	26.3%	25.0%	21.9%	24.6%
	Exactly right	Count	0	9	16	90	115
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	47.4%	50.0%	65.7%	57.8%
	Too much	Count	0	1	3	7	11
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	9.4%	5.1%	5.5%
Total		Count	11	19	32	137	199
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.56. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	28.836a	9	.001
Likelihood Ratio	30.520	9	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	19.571	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .61.			

Table7.57. Somers' D test for examination of direct association between 'design and quality of restaurants and cafes' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.232	.066	3.364	.001
		Quality of Restaurants & Cafes Dependent	.256	.073	3.364	.001
		Place-identity Dependent	.213	.063	3.364	.001
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Security in Old District of Historical Urban Public Spaces* City

Security in old district of historical urban public spaces have a considerable effect on the identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place and topophilia, thus increasing the presence of people and sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.000<0.05), there is a considerable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.58 and 7.59).

Table7.58. Examination of 'security in old district' of historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Security in old district	Much too little	Count	53	0	53
		% within City	35.3%	0.0%	26.8%
	Too little	Count	18	18	36
		% within City	12.0%	37.5%	18.2%
	Exactly right	Count	39	19	58
		% within City	26.0%	39.6%	29.3%
	Too much	Count	40	11	51
		% within City	26.7%	22.9%	25.8%
Total		Count	150	48	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 59. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'security in old district' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	32.454[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	42.874	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	4.778	1	.029
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 8.73.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'security in old district' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig. = .003 for Chi-Square test and Sig.= .000 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05.In other words, 'security in old district' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table7.59-60). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on enhancing the sense of place and topophilia in urban public of both cities.

Table7. 60. Examination of 'security in old district' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Security in old district of Tehran and Münster * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Security in old district	Much too little	Count	5	9	10	29	53
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	47.4%	31.3%	21.5%	26.9%
	Too little	Count	4	5	9	18	36
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	26.3%	28.1%	13.3%	18.3%
	Exactly right	Count	2	4	9	42	57
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	21.1%	28.1%	31.1%	28.9%
	Too much	Count	0	1	4	46	51
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	12.5%	34.1%	25.9%
Total		Count	11	19	32	135	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 61. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'security in old district' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	24.965[a]	9	.003
Likelihood Ratio	28.380	9	.001
Linear-by-Linear Association	20.033	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 6 cells (37.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 2.01.			

Table7.62. Somers' D test for examination of direct association 'security in old district' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.281	.052	5.118	.000
		Security in old district of Tehran Dependent	.353	.065	5.118	.000
		Place-identity Dependent	.234	.046	5.118	.000
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Free Seating Areas in Public Spaces (High Sense of Invitation) * City

Security in urban public spaces has a considerable effect on the identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place and topophilia, all of which increase the presence of people, the connection of them with places and therefore the sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.008<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.63 and 7.64).

Table7. 63. Examination of 'free seating areas in urban public spaces' of historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation)	Much too little	Count	31	4	35
		% within City	20.9%	8.0%	17.7%
	Too little	Count	58	14	72
		% within City	39.2%	28.0%	36.4%
	Exactly right or Too much	Count	59	32	91
		% within City	39.9%	64.0%	46.0%
Total		Count	148	50	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Chi-Square tests

Table7. 64. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'free seating areas in urban public spaces' in historical urban spaces of both cities

	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	9.567[a]	2	.008
Likelihood Ratio	9.945	2	.007
Linear-by-Linear Association	9.190	1	.002
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 8.84.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'free seating areas in public spaces' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig. = .047 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .031 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means that 'security in old district' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.64- 7.65). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identityand has an effect on shaping the spirit of place and place attachment in historical urban public spaces.

Table7.65. Examination of 'free seating areas in public spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Free seating areas in public spaces	Much too little	Count	5	5	4	21	35
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	27.8%	12.5%	15.4%	17.8%
	Too little	Count	3	9	13	47	72
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	50.0%	40.6%	34.6%	36.5%
	Exactly right	Count	3	3	15	66	87
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	16.7%	46.9%	48.5%	44.2%
	Too much	Count	0	1	0	2	3
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.6%	0.0%	1.5%	1.5%
Total		Count	11	18	32	136	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 66. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'free seating areas in public spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	15.367a	9	.047
Likelihood Ratio	14.747	9	.106
Linear-by-Linear Association	5.101	1	.009
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .17.			

Table7.67. Somers' D test for examination of direct association 'free seating areas in public spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.143	.066	2.155	.031
		Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation) Dependent	.166	.075	2.155	.031
		Place-identity Dependent	.126	.059	2.155	.031
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Quality and Design of Facade and Bodies in Urban Spaces * City

Quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces have a considerable effect on identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place and topophilia, all of which increase the presence of people, the connection of them with places and therefore the sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.000<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.68 and 7.69).

Table7.68. Examination of 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' of historical district of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces	Much too little	Count	69	0	69
		% within City	46.6%	0.0%	34.8%
	Too little	Count	64	15	79
		% within City	43.2%	30.0%	39.9%
	Exactly right	Count	11	18	29
		% within City	7.4%	36.0%	14.6%
	Too much	Count	4	17	21
		% within City	2.7%	34.0%	10.6%
Total		Count	148	50	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.69. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	80.295[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	88.036	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	76.808	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 5.30.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .005 for Chi-Square test and Sig.= .001 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. Stated another way, the 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.71 and 7.72). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as sense of place and topophilia in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 70 Examination of 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces	Much too little	Count	5	6	7	50	68
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	33.3%	21.9%	36.8%	34.5%
	Too little	Count	4	11	15	49	79
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	61.1%	46.9%	36.0%	40.1%
	Exactly right	Count	2	0	6	21	29
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	0.0%	18.8%	15.4%	14.7%
	Too much	Count	0	1	4	16	21
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.6%	12.5%	11.8%	10.7%
Total		Count	11	18	32	136	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7.71. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	24.974[a]	9	.005
Likelihood Ratio	28.391	9	.002
Linear-by-Linear Association	20.024	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.17.			

Table7. 72. Somers' D test for examination of direct association 'quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.232	.066	3.364	.001
		Quality and design of facade and bodies in urban spaces Dependent	.256	.073	3.364	.001
		Place-identity Dependent	.213	.063	3.364	.001
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Playing Opportunities and Places for Children * City

Playing opportunities and places for children in urban public spaces have a considerable effect on identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place and place attachment, all of which increase the presence of people and particularly families with children and therefore sense of invitation. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.73 and 7.74).

Table7. 73. Examination of 'playing opportunities and places for children' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Playing opportunities and places for children	Much too little	Count	125	15	140
		% within City	83.3%	30.0%	70.0%
	Too little	Count	21	21	42
		% within City	14.0%	42.0%	21.0%
	Exactly right or Too much	Count	4	14	18
		% within City	2.7%	28.0%	9.0%
Total		Count	150	50	200
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 74. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'playing opportunities and places for children' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	55.979[a]	2	.000
Likelihood Ratio	52.300	2	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	55.254	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	200		
a. 1 cells (16.7%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 4.50.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'playing opportunities and places for children' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .027<.05 for Chi-Square test and Sig.= .666 for Somers' D test, both of which are more than 0.05. This means 'playing opportunities and places for children' does not have a significant correlation with place-identity, but this indicator has an association with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table7.76 and 7.77). This indicator has been rejected as an indicator of place-identity.

Table7.75. Examination of 'playing opportunities and places for children' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Playing opportunities for children * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Playing opportunities for children	Much too little	Count	11	11	23	94	139
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	57.9%	71.9%	68.6%	69.8%
	Too little	Count	0	5	4	33	42
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	26.3%	12.5%	24.1%	21.1%
	Exactly right	Count	0	2	5	10	17
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	10.5%	15.6%	7.3%	8.5%
	Too much	Count	0	1	0	0	1
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.5%
Total		Count	11	19	32	137	199
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7.76. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'playing opportunities and places for children' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	18.763[a]	9	.027
Likelihood Ratio	16.886	9	.051
Linear-by-Linear Association	.123	1	.726
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 9 cells (56.3%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .06.			

Table7.77. Somers' D test for examination of direct association 'playing opportunities and places for children' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.028	.065	.431	.666
		Playing opportunities for children Dependent	.027	.063	.431	.666
		Place-identity Dependent	.029	.067	.431	.666
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Urban Cleaning Facilities * City

Urban cleaning facilities in urban public spaces can be considered as a significant indicator in shaping the place-identity in historical urban public spaces, sense of place and place attachment, all of which increase the presence of people. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.78 and 7.79). Moreover, regarding Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'urban cleaning facilities' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .139>.05 for Chi-Square test and Sig.= .929 for Somers' D test, both of which are more than 0.05. This means than 'urban cleaning facilities' does not have a significant and direct correlation with place-identity in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster (Table7.80-7.82). This indicator has been rejected as an indicator of place-identity in both cities.

Table7.78. Examination of 'urban cleaning facilities' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Urban cleaning facilities	Much too little	Count	38	1	39
		% within City	25.3%	2.0%	19.6%
	Too little	Count	94	10	104
		% within City	62.7%	−20.4%	−52.3%
	Exactly right or Too much	Count	18	38	56
		% within City	12.0%	77.6%	28.1%
Total		Count	150	49	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.79. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'urban cleaning facilities' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	79.243[a]	2	.000
Likelihood Ratio	76.673	2	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	61.705	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 9.60.			

Table7.80. Examination of 'urban cleaning facilities' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

Urban cleaning facilities * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Urban cleaning facilities	Much too little	Count	4	5	6	24	39
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	27.8%	18.8%	17.5%	19.7%
	Too little	Count	5	8	11	79	103
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	44.4%	34.4%	57.7%	52.0%
	Exactly right	Count	1	5	14	30	50
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	27.8%	43.8%	21.9%	25.3%
	Too much	Count	1	0	1	4	6
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	0.0%	3.1%	2.9%	3.0%
Total		Count	11	18	32	137	198
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.81. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'urban cleaning facilities' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	13.552[a]	9	.139
Likelihood Ratio	13.124	9	.157
Linear-by-Linear Association	.264	1	.607
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .33.			

Table7.82. Somers' D test for examination of direct association 'urban cleaning facilities' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	-.006	.068	-.089	.929
		Urban cleaning facilities Dependent	-.007	.078	-.089	.929
		Place-identity Dependent	-.005	.061	-.089	.929
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– The Quality of the Green Areas with Place Intended for Having a Rest * City

The quality of the green areas in urban public spaces have a considerable effect on identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place and topophilia, all of which increase the presence of people and the connection between people and their environment. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.83 and 7.84).

Table7.83. Examination of 'the quality of the green areas' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
The quality of the green areas	Much too little	Count	44	4	48
		% within City	29.5%	8.0%	24.1%
	Too little	Count	71	14	85
		% within City	47.7%	28.0%	42.7%
	Exactly right or Too much	Count	34	32	66
		% within City	22.8%	64.0%	33.2%
Total		Count	149	50	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 84. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'the quality of the green areas' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	29.722[a]	2	.000
Likelihood Ratio	29.329	2	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	25.942	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 12.06.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'the quality of the green areas' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .009 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .003 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. Put simply 'The quality of the green areas' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.84-7.85).This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as sense of place and topophilia in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 85. Examination of 'the quality of the green areas' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and

The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
The quality of the green areas	Much too little	Count	6	10	9	23	48
		% within Place-identity	60.0%	52.6%	28.1%	16.8%	24.2%
	Too little	Count	2	5	13	64	84
		% within Place-identity	20.0%	26.3%	40.6%	46.7%	42.4%
	Exactly right	Count	2	3	10	47	−62
		% within Place-identity	20.0%	15.8%	31.3%	34.3%	31.3%
	Too much	Count	0	1	0	3	4
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	5.3%	0.0%	2.2%	2.0%
Total		Count	10	19	32	137	198
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.86. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between ‘the quality of the green areas' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	22.016[a]	9	.009
Likelihood Ratio	20.614	9	.014
Linear-by-Linear Association	11.146	1	.001
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .20.			

Table7. 87. Somers’ D test for examination of direct association ' The quality of the green areas' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers’ D	Symmetric	.200	.066	2.955	.003
		The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest Dependent	.237	.078	2.955	.003
		Place-identity Dependent	.173	.058	2.955	.003
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

- **Variety of Land-Uses * City**

The 'variety of land-uses', which play an important role in increasing variety, permeability and sense of invitation in urban public spaces, has a considerable effect on identity of historical urban public spaces, sense of place, spirit of place and place attachment which raise the presence of people and the connection between people and their environment. These indicators are based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.033<0.05) have been examined.

Table7. 88. Examination of 'the variety of land-uses' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Variety of land-uses	Much too little	Count	22	9	31
		% within City	14.8%	18.4%	15.7%
	Too little	Count	36	3	39
		% within City	24.2%	6.1%	19.7%
	Exactly right	Count	80	30	110
		% within City	53.7%	61.2%	55.6%
	Too much	Count	11	7	18
		% within City	7.4%	14.3%	9.1%
Total		Count	149	49	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.89. Pearson Chi-Square test for the 'variety of land-uses' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	8.707[a]	3	.033
Likelihood Ratio	10.109	3	.018
Linear-by-Linear Association	1.563	1	.211
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 4.45.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for a 'variety of land-uses' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig.= .047 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .011 for Somers' D test which both are less than 0.05, Which means 'Variety of land-uses' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.91-92), this indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as Sense of place, Spirit of place and place attachment in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 90. Examination of the 'variety of land-uses' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Variety of land-uses(Variety, Permeability & Sense of invitation) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Variety of land-uses	Much too little	Count	4	5	8	14	31
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	27.8%	25.0%	10.3%	15.7%
	Too little	Count	3	4	4	28	39
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	22.2%	12.5%	20.6%	19.8%
	Exactly right	Count	4	9	15	81	109
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	50.0%	46.9%	59.6%	55.3%
	Too much	Count	0	0	5	13	18
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	0.0%	15.6%	9.6%	9.1%
Total		Count	11	18	32	136	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7. 91. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between the 'variety of land-uses' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	16.016[a]	9	.047
Likelihood Ratio	17.585	9	.040
Linear-by-Linear Association	9.929	1	.002
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 7 cells (43.8%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.01.			

Table7.92. Somers' D test for examination of direct association the 'variety of land-uses' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.164	.063	2.539	.011
		Variety of land-uses Dependent	.187	.072	2.539	.011
		Place-identity Dependent	.146	.057	2.539	.011
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

–Varieties of Events, Celebrations and Activities * City

Varieties of Events and Activities in urban public spaces have considerable effects on identity of historical urban public spaces, Sense of place, Spirit of place and place attachment which increase the presence of people and the connection between people and their environment. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), has been examined considerable differences between the answers of people in both cities(Table7.93-94).

Table7.93. Examination of the 'variety of events and activities' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities	Much too little	Count	93	8	101
		% within City	62.0%	16.7%	51.0%
	Too little	Count	35	10	45
		% within City	23.3%	20.8%	22.7%
	Exactly right	Count	12	27	39
		% within City	8.0%	56.3%	19.7%
	Too much	Count	10	3	13
		% within City	6.7%	6.3%	6.6%
Total		Count	150	48	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.94. Pearson Chi-Square test for the 'varieties of land-uses' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	57.740[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	53.544	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	33.230	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 3.15.			

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'Variety of Events and Activities' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig.= .489 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .467 for Somers' D test which both are more than 0.05, Which means 'Variety of land-uses' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.96-97), this indicator has been reject as an indicator of place-identity in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster.

Table7. 95.Examination of the 'variety of events, celebrations and activities' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Variety of Events,Celebrations & Activities	Much too little	Count	9	10	15	67	101
		% within Place-identity	81.8%	52.6%	46.9%	49.6%	51.3%
	Too little	Count	1	5	6	33	45
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	26.3%	18.8%	24.4%	22.8%
	Exactly right	Count	0	2	9	27	38
		% within Place-identity	0.0%	10.5%	28.1%	20.0%	19.3%
	Too much	Count	1	2	−2	−8	−13
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	10.5%	6.3%	5.9%	6.6%
Total		Count	11	19	32	135	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 96. Pearson Chi-Square test for significant correlation between The 'Variety of Events, Celebrations and Activities' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	8.453[a]	9	.489
Likelihood Ratio	10.461	9	.315
Linear-by-Linear Association	.945	1	.331
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 7 cells (43.8%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .73.			

Table7.97. Somers' D test for examination of direct association the 'variety of events, celebrations and activities' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.046	.064	.727	.467
		Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities Dependent	.053	.073	.727	.467
		Place-identity Dependent	.041	.056	.727	.467
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

−Accessibility to Public Transportation * City

Accessibility to public transportation has been considered as an assumed Indicator of place-identity which is based on participant's answers and Chi-Square test which sig = 0.191

(more than 0.05), there is significant differences between the idea of people in both cities about this indicators(Table7.98-99).

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'accessibility to public transportation' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place includes Sig.= .004 for Chi-Square test, and Sig.= .009 for Somers' D test which both are less than 0.05, Which means Accessibility to public transportation has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.99-100), this indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as place attachment, Permeability, Legibility and Sense of invitation will in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 98. Examination of 'accessibility to public transportation' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Accessibility to public transportation (Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation)	Much too little	Count	4	4	8
		% within City	2.7%	8.3%	4.1%
	Too little	Count	63	19	82
		% within City	42.9%	39.6%	42.1%
	Exactly right	Count	60	22	82
		% within City	40.8%	45.8%	42.1%
	Too much	Count	20	3	23
		% within City	13.6%	6.3%	11.8%
Total		Count	147	48	195
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.99. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'accessibility to public transportation' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	4.747[a]	3	.191
Likelihood Ratio	4.592	3	.204
Linear-by-Linear Association	1.521	1	.218
N of Valid Cases	195		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.97.			

Table7. 100. Examination of the 'variety of land-uses' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Accessibility to public transportation * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Accessibility to public transportation	Much too little	Count	1	0	3	4	8
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	0.0%	9.4%	3.0%	4.1%
	Too little	Count	1	3	9	69	82
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	16.7%	28.1%	51.5%	42.1%
	Exactly right	Count	8	13	17	44	82
		% within Place-identity	72.7%	72.2%	53.1%	32.8%	42.1%
	Too much	Count	1	2	3	17	23
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	11.1%	9.4%	12.7%	11.8%
Total		Count	11	18	32	134	195
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7. 101. Pearson Chi-Square test for the significant correlation between the 'variety of events, celebrations and activities' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	24.220[a]	9	.004
Likelihood Ratio	25.449	9	.003
Linear-by-Linear Association	4.228	1	.040
N of Valid Cases	195		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .45.			

Table7. 102. Somers' D test for the examination of direct association between the 'variety of Events, celebrations and activities' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Errora	Approx. Tb	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	-.163	.062	-2.628	.009
		Accessibility to public transportation(Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation) Dependent	-.187	.070	-2.628	.009
		Place-identity Dependent	-.145	.057	-2.628	.009
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Designation of Old District to Pedestrian, Walk-Ability (Permeability, Legibility and Sense of invitation) * City

The designation of old district to pedestrian in urban public spaces have considerable impact on the regeneration of place-identity in historical urban public spaces, sense of place, spirit of place and place attachment, all of which increase the presence of people and the connection between people and their places. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), there is a noticeable distinction between the answers of people from Münster and Tehran(Table7.104 and 7.105).

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .042 for Chi-Square test and Sig.=.048 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.106 and 7.107). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as place attachment, sense of place and spirit of place. Moreover, it enhances the walk-ability, permeability and sense of invitation in historical urban public spaces. This indicator reinforces the image, perception and Legibility of urban space for its users.

Table7.103. Examination of the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability	Much too little	Count	11	0	11
		% within City	7.5%	0.0%	5.6%
	Too little	Count	60	1	61
		% within City	40.8%	2.0%	31.1%
	Exactly right	Count	55	27	82
		% within City	37.4%	55.1%	41.8%
	Too much	Count	21	21	42
		% within City	14.3%	42.9%	21.4%
Total		Count	147	49	196
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.104. Pearson Chi-Square test for the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	38.169[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	48.086	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	35.077	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	196		
a. 1 cells (12.5%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 2.75.			

Table7.105. Examination of the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability* Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability	Much too little	Count	1	2	2	6	11
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	10.5%	6.3%	4.5%	5.6%
	Too little	Count	1	3	5	52	61
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	15.8%	15.6%	39.1%	31.3%
	Exactly right	Count	8	10	15	48	81
		% within Place-identity	72.7%	52.6%	46.9%	36.1%	41.5%
	Too much	Count	1	4	10	27	42
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	21.1%	31.3%	20.3%	21.5%
Total		Count	11	19	32	133	195
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7.106. Chi-Square test for the significant correlation between the 'designation of old district to pedestrian' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	16.050[a]	9	.042
Likelihood Ratio	16.021	9	.048
Linear-by-Linear Association	1.043	1	.307
N of Valid Cases	195		
a. 7 cells (43.8%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .62.			

Table7. 107. Somers' D test for the examination of direct association between 'designation of old district to pedestrian' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	-.110	.060	-1.825	.048
		Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability Dependent	-.130	.071	-1.825	.048
		Place-identity Dependent	-.095	.052	-1.825	.048
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Reminding the Historical in Urban Public Spaces

Reminding the historical events in urban public spaces have significant effects on the regeneration of place-identity, sense of place, spirit of place and place attachment, and it reflects the past in urban public spaces and bonds the past and present event. Moreover, it increases the presence of people and the connection between people and physical environment. Individual bonds with places arise from the experiences and sense of attachment that people had with their past. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and Chi-Square test (Sig.= 0.00<0.05), there is a noticeable difference between users of urban public spaces in 12th zone of Tehran and Münster(Table.7.108 and 7.109).
A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .000 for Chi-Square test and Sig.=.000 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means that 'reminding the historical events in urban public' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.111 and 7.112). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimensions of places identity such as place attachment, sense of place and spirit of place in historical urban public spaces.

Table7. 108. Examination of 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces' of Tehran 12th district and Altstadt Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Reminding the historical events of urban public spaces	not at all/ I cannot judge it	Count	8	17	25
		% within City	5.4%	34.0%	12.6%
	less	Count	16	15	31
		% within City	10.7%	30.0%	15.6%
	Partly	Count	55	13	68
		% within City	36.9%	26.0%	34.2%
	yes, so much	Count	70	5	75
		% within City	47.0%	10.0%	37.7%
Total		Count	149	50	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.109. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces' of Tehran 12th district and Altstadt Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	48.233[a]	3	.000
Likelihood Ratio	46.973	3	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	46.398	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 6.28.			

Table7.110. Examination of 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Reminding the historical events of district (Reflection of the past in urban public spaces) * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
Reminding the historical events of district	not at all/ I cannot judge it	Count	4	3	4	14	25
		% within Place-identity	36.4%	15.8%	12.5%	10.3%	12.6%
	less	Count	2	9	3	17	31
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	47.4%	9.4%	12.5%	15.7%
	Partly	Count	3	6	20	38	67
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	31.6%	62.5%	27.9%	33.8%
	yes, so much	Count	2	1	5	67	75
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	5.3%	15.6%	49.3%	37.9%
Total		Count	11	19	32	136	198
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.111. Chi-Square test for the significant correlation between the 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces ' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	44.202[a]	9	.000
Likelihood Ratio	41.143	9	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	−18.789	−1	−.000
−N of Valid Cases	−198		
a. 7 cells (43.8%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 1.39.			

Table7. 112. Somers' D test for the examination of direct association between 'reminding the historical events in urban public spaces' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.295	.057	4.909	.000
		Reminding the historical events of district Dependent	.358	.068	4.909	.000
		Place-identity Dependent	.250	.051	4.909	.000
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– The effect of Historic Context's Atmosphere on Visitor's Behaviour * City

The psychological dimension of urban public spaces has effects on visitor's behaviour and sense of attachment which can improve or reduce the presence of people and the connection between people and places. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.=0.00<0.05),there is considerable differences between views of people in Tehran and Münster. The effect of atmosphere of historic context affects visitor's behaviour, place-identity and sense of attachment (Table7.113 and 7.114).

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'the effect of historic context's atmosphere' in urban spaces as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .000 for Chi-Square test and Sig.=.013 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means 'the effect of historic context's atmosphere' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.116 and 7.117). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimension of places identity such as place attachment.

Table7.113. Examination of 'the effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behaviour' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

'The effect of historic context's atmosphere on visitor's * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
The effect of atmosphere of this historic context on visitor's behavior	not at all/ I cannot judge it or less	Count	18	0	18
		% within City	12.2%	0.0%	9.1%
	Partly	Count	79	8	87
		% within City	53.4%	16.0%	43.9%
	yes, so much	Count	51	42	93
		% within City	34.5%	84.0%	47.0%
Total		Count	148	50	198
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7.114. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'the effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behaviour' in Tehran 12th district and Altstadt Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	37.493[a]	2	.000
Likelihood Ratio	42.299	2	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	33.940	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 1 cells (16.7%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 4.55.			

Table7.115. Examination of 'the effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behaviour' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

The effect of this historic context's atmosphere on visitor's behaviour * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
The effect of atmosphere of this historic context on visitor's behavior	not at all/ I cannot judge it	Count	3	3	0	1	7
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	16.7%	0.0%	0.7%	3.6%
	less	Count	1	3	2	5	11
		% within Place-identity	9.1%	16.7%	6.3%	3.7%	5.6%
	Partly	Count	2	6	18	60	86
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	33.3%	56.3%	44.1%	43.7%
	yes, so much	Count	5	6	12	70	93
		% within Place-identity	45.5%	33.3%	37.5%	51.5%	47.2%
Total		Count	11	18	32	136	197
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7. 116. Chi-Square test for significant correlation between 'the effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behaviour' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	40.565a	9	.000
Likelihood Ratio	27.831	9	.001
Linear-by-Linear Association	16.229	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	197		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .39.			

Table7. 117. Somers' D test for examination of direct association ' The effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behavior' and 'Place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both cities

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.183	.071	2.493	.013
		The effect of this historic context's atmosphere on visitor's behavior Dependent	.201	.079	2.493	.013
		Place-identity Dependent	.168	.065	2.493	.013
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

– Ways of Coming to Historic District

Ways of coming to urban spaces play considerable role in the connection between people and places and sense of place. The designation of urban spaces to pedestrian and walk-ability of places enhances the permeability, legibility and sense of invitation. According to participant's answers in historical urban public spaces, in Münster, 71.7% of users came to Altstadt by bicycle or on foot, while in the historical district of Tehran, only 28.3% of people came by bicycle and on foot. In Table 7.118, the different ways of coming to urban public spaces in historic part of Tehran and Münster have been examined.
According to questionnaires' answer, the Altstadt Münster is designated for pedestrian. In contrast, Tehran 12th District which is planned for public transportation and urban public spaces is considered as a traffic nodes (Table7.118).

Table7.118. Ways of coming to historic district of Tehran and Münster

Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility) * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility)	by bicycle/on foot	Count	15	38	53
		% within Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility)	28.3%	71.7%	100.0%
	by car/Taxi	Count	71	9	80
		% within Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility)	88.8%	11.3%	100.0%
	by bus	Count	70	8	78
		% within Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility)	89.7%	10.3%	100.0%
	Subway	Count	105	-	105
		% within Way of coming to historic district(Permeability & Legibility)	100.0%	-	100.0%

– Offers of Historical Urban Public Spaces for Presence of Different Groups

The presence of various group of users in urban public spaces has effects on shaping welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation. As shown in Table(7.119), the presence of different groups in both cities have been compared.

Table7.119. Presence of various group in historic district of Tehran and Münster

Crosstab					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Offers for Presence of **students**	yes	Count	105	42	147
		% within City	84.0%	89.4%	85.5%
	No	Count	20	5	25
		% within City	16.0%	10.6%	14.5%
Offers for Presence of **pupils**	Yes	Count	83	32	115
		% within City	70.3%	71.1%	70.6%
	No	Count	35	13	48
		% within City	29.7%	28.9%	29.4%
Offers for Presence of people with **high salary**	Yes	Count	122	45	167
		% within City	94.6%	97.8%	95.4%
	No	Count	7	1	8
		% within City	5.4%	2.2%	4.6%
Offers for Presence of people with **low salary**	Yes	Count	100	15	115
		% within City	78.1%	32.6%	66.1%
	No	Count	28	31	59
		% within City	21.9%	67.4%	33.9%
Offers for Presence of **family with children**	Yes	Count	74	30	104
		% within City	58.3%	66.7%	60.5%
	No	Count	53	15	68
		% within City	41.7%	33.3%	39.5%
Offers for Presence of **retired people**	Yes	Count	68	29	97
		% within City	56.2%	70.7%	59.9%
	No	Count	53	12	65
		% within City	43.8%	29.3%	40.1%

– The Connection between People and Historic Urban Spaces

The dimension of place-identity such as place attachment and topophilia, and psychological dimension of urban public spaces has effects on the emotional connection between people and their environment which can improve the presence of people in urban spaces. In this research, based on questionnaire's answers and a Chi-Square test (Sig.=0.001<0.05),the linkage between people of both city with historical urban spaces in Tehran and Münster is different. In addition to this, 80% of people in Münster have a strong connection with urban space in Altstadt, and Tehran. About 50.3% of users also have a strong linkage with historical squares (Table7.120 and 7.121).

A Chi-Square test and Somers' D test for 'the connection between people and historic urban spaces' as an assumed indicator of place include Sig.= .000 for Chi-Square test and Sig.=.000 for Somers' D test, both of which are less than 0.05. This means 'the connection between people and historic urban spaces' has a significant and direct correlation with 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster(Table7.123 and 7.124). This indicator has been accepted as an indicator of place-identity and has an effect on shaping the dimension of places identity such as place attachment, sense of place, topophilia and individual identity.

Table7. 120. The linkage between people and historic urban spaces in Tehran and Münster

The linkage between people and historic urban spaces * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
The linkage between people and historic urban spaces	not at all/ I cannot judge it or less	Count	20	1	21
		% within City	13.4%	2.0%	10.6%
	Partly	Count	54	9	63
		% within City	36.2%	18.0%	31.7%
	yes, so much	Count	75	40	115
		% within City	50.3%	80.0%	57.8%
Total		Count	149	50	199
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 121. Pearson Chi-Square test for 'the linkage between people and historic urban spaces in historic urban spaces' in Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	14.265[a]	2	.001
Likelihood Ratio	16.041	2	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	13.661	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	199		
a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 5.28.			

Table7.122. Examination of 'the connection between people and historic urban spaces' and 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

your feeling about historic fabric * Place-identity Crosstabulation							
			Place-identity				Total
			not at all connected	weak connected	Partly	strongly connected	
your feeling about historic fabric	not at all/ I cannot judge it	Count	3	2	0	1	6
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	10.5%	0.0%	0.7%	3.0%
	less	Count	3	6	4	2	15
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	31.6%	12.5%	1.5%	7.6%
	Partly	Count	3	6	17	36	62
		% within Place-identity	27.3%	31.6%	53.1%	26.5%	31.3%
	yes, so much	Count	2	5	11	97	115
		% within Place-identity	18.2%	26.3%	34.4%	71.3%	58.1%
Total		Count	11	19	32	136	198
		% within Place-identity	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0 %

Table7. 123. Chi-Square test for the significant correlation between 'the connection between people and historic urban spaces' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster

Chi-Square tests			
	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	75.445[a]	9	.000
Likelihood Ratio	58.490	9	.000
Linear-by-Linear Association	54.418	1	.000
N of Valid Cases	198		
a. 8 cells (50.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .33.			

Table7. 124. Somers' D test for the examination of direct association between 'the connection between people and historic urban spaces ' and the 'place-identity' in historical urban spaces of both

Directional Measures						
			Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Ordinal by Ordinal	Somers' D	Symmetric	.438	.062	6.208	.000
		your feeling about historic fabric Dependent	.469	.068	6.208	.000
		Place-identity Dependent	.412	.060	6.208	.000
a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.						
b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.						

One of the important factors that affect shaping place-identity is staying in places. In addition, the reason of staying or moving from places arises from the dimension of place-identity which is place dependence. Shumaker and Taylor (1983) claimed that place dependence arises from the comparison of evaluating the satisfaction of requirements and goals which people follow in these current places based upon previous experiences in another similar places. In this research, according to participant's answer in both cities, we have examined different reasons for moving from places (Table7.125 and 7.126).

Table7.125.Percentage of people for staying and moving from historic parts of Tehran and Münster

Do you like to move from this historical fabric? * City Crosstabulation					
			City		Total
			Tehran	Münster	
Do you like to move from this historical fabric?	yes	Count	58	19	77
		% within City	40.3%	38.0%	39.7%
	No	Count	86	31	117
		% within City	59.7%	62.0%	60.3%
Total		Count	144	50	194
		% within City	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table7. 126. The reason of moving from historic fabric of both cities

The reason of moving from historic fabric * City Crosstabulation				
		City		Total
		Tehran	Münster	
The reason of moving from historic fabric	job opportunities	79.2%	20.8%	100.0%
	Cost Of Living	80.8%	19.2%	100.0%
	Cost Of house	44.4%	55.6%	100.0%
	Security	61.1%	38.9%	100.0%
	Higher income	47.4%	52.6%	100.0%
	others reason	90.5%	9.5%	100.0%

Examination of Strength and weakness of indicators of place-identity in both cities according to the measurement of Mean has be categorized into 4-point scale (Table of 7.127-128) *Little (1<Mean<1.75), About Right (1.75<Mean<2.5), Too Much (2.5<Mean<3.25), Far Too Much (3.25<Mean<4*).

Table7.127. Comparison of indicators of place-identity in both cities

Case Summaries for indicators of place-identity in Tehran and Münster							
City		Urban cleaning facilities	The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest	Variety of land-uses(Variety, Permeability & Sense of invitation)	Variety of Events, Celebrations & Activities	Accessibility to public transportation (Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation)	Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability Permeability, Legibility& Sense of invitation)
Tehran	N	150	149	149	150	147	147
	Mean	1.8933	1.9463	2.5369	1.6000	2.6531	2.5850
Münster	N	49	50	49	48	48	49
	Mean	2.7959	2.6000	2.7143	2.5208	2.5000	3.4082
Total	N	199	199	198	198	195	196
	Mean	2.1156	2.1106	2.5808	1.8232	2.6154	2.7908

Table7. 128. Comparison of indicators of place-identity in both cities

Case Summaries							
City		Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility & aesthetics)	Quality of Restaurants & Cafes	Security in old district of Tehran	Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation)	Quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces	Playing opportunities for children
Tehran	N	150	150	150	148	148	150
	Mean	2.4667	2.4667	2.4400	2.1959	1.6622	1.1933
Münster	N	50	50	48	50	50	50
	Mean	2.7200	2.8600	2.8542	2.6000	3.0400	2.0000
Total	N	200	200	198	198	198	200
	Mean	2.5300	2.5650	2.5404	2.2980	2.0101	1.3950

7.4. Analysing the Dimension of Place-Identity in Historic Urban Public Spaces of Tehran and Münster through Correlation Analysis (SPSS)

7.4.1. Mann–Whitney U Test and Kruskal-Wallis Test

The Mann-Whitney U test is used to compare the differences between two independent groups when the dependent variable is either ordinal or continuous but not normally distributed. The Mann-Whitney U test is often considered the nonparametric alternative to the independent test although this is not always the case. In this research, the Mann-Whitney U test has been used for examining the dimension of place-identity in historical urban public space in Tehran and Münster. The dependent variable has been measured by the ordinal level. In addition, the ordinal variables involve Likert items such as 'rarely, several times per year, several times per month, several times per week' and 'much too little, too little, exactly right, too much' and 'not at all connected, weak connected, partly, strongly connected' and 'not at all/ I cannot judge it, less, partly, yes, so much'. The Likert scale survey has been considered for the examination of the dimension of place-identity through Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test as well as the investigation of its indicators through a Chi-Square test and Somers' D test.

The Kruskal-Wallis test is a rank-based nonparametric test that can be used to determine if there are statistically significant differences between two or more groups of an independent variable on a continuous or ordinal dependent variable. It is considered the nonparametric alternative to the one-way ANOVA and an extension of the Mann-Whitney

U test, thus allowing the comparison of more than two independent groups and dimensions. In this research, the dimension of place-identity such as place attachment, sense of place, spirit of place, place dependence and topophilia are examined through Mann-Whitney U Test and Kruskal-Wallis test and measured on a 4-point scale as mentioned above between two groups of people in historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster. The statistical mean gives important information about the dataset; as a single number, it provides a lot of insights into analysing the dimension of place-identity in Tehran 12th District and Altstadt Münster.

This research has been examined through nonparametric tests. In other words, the requirement for assumptions about the population characteristics and the population variance is not homogeneous. This test has been used with ordinal or nominal data and examined with a Chi-square test, Somers' D test (see section 7.3.1), and Kruskal-Wallis test and Mann-Whitney U test.

A Mann-Whitney U test and Kruskal-Wallis test are conducted in order to evaluate the dimension of place-identity in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster. The results of the tests are considered in the expected direction and are significant when $p \leq .05$. In addition to this, when the p-value $\leq .05$, there is a significant correlation between urban public spaces and dimension of place-identity in both cities. Moreover, the measurement of Mean can be categorized into 4-point scale: *Little (1<Mean<1.75), About Right (1.75<Mean<2.5), Too Much (2.5<Mean<3.25), Far Too Much (3.25<Mean<4*). It has been considered for the examination of the strength and weakness of place-identity's dimensions in both cities. These dimensions of place-identity is based on participant's answers, and Mann-Whitney U test are examined in both cities because the p-value $\leq .05$have been accepted and applied in historical urban spaces of both cities (Table7.129). The place attachment, sense of place, topophilia and spirit of place with the Sig. of 0.00, and place dependence with Sig. of .036 have been approved in Tehran 12th District and Altstadt Münster.

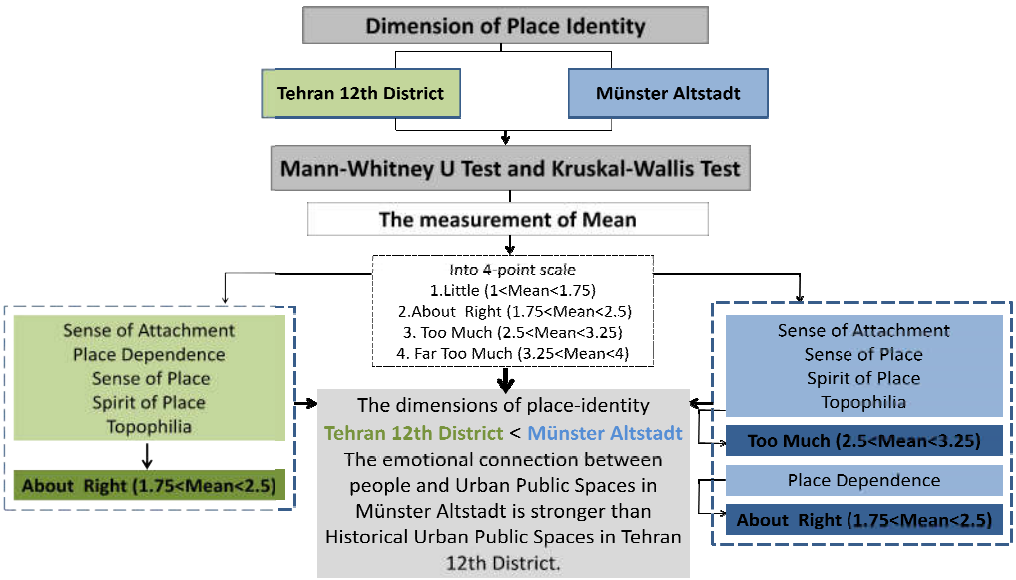


Figure 7. 4.Analysing Dimension of Place Identity

Table7.129. Examination of place-identity's dimensions in urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster through Mann-Whitney U test

Hypothesis Test Summary

	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of place_attachment is the same across categories of City.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.
2	The distribution of sence_of_place is the same across categories of City.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.
3	The distribution of place_dependence is the same across categories of City.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.036	Reject the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of topophilia is the same across categories of City.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of spirit_of_place is the same across categories of City.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. the significance level is .05

The analysis of the strength and weakness of place-identity's dimensions in Tehran 12th District and Altstadt Münster have been categorized according to the measurement of Mean into 4-point scale: *Little (1<Mean<1.75), About Right (1.75<Mean<2.5), Too Much (2.5<Mean<3.25), Far Too Much (3.25<Mean<4*).According to Table 7.130, the sense of attachment, sense of place, place dependence, topophilia and spirit of place in historical urban public spaces of Tehran *About Right* have been evaluated; in Altstadt Münster, the sense of attachment, sense of place, topophilia and spirit of place are evaluated *Too much*, and the place dependence is examined *'About right'*. Therefore, the dimensions of place-identity in Münster Altstadt are more than those of the historical district of Tehran, and the emotional connection between people of Münster and historical urban public space are stronger than that of Tehran.

Table7. 130. Evaluation of place-identity's dimension through the measurement of Mean in both cities

Case Summaries						
City		Place attachment	Sense of place	Place dependence	Topophilia	Spirit of place
Tehran	N	150	150	142	150	150
	Mean	2.4217	2.2133	2.3768	2.3911	2.2301
Münster	N	50	50	50	50	50
	Mean	2.7025	2.6783	1.9400	2.9900	2.6213
Total	N	200	200	192	200	200
	Mean	2.4919	2.3296	2.2630	2.5408	2.3279

The correlation between the 'duration of living in city' and ‘dimensions of place-identity' are examined via the Kruskal-Wallis test. According to this test, there is a significant correlation between the 'duration of living in city' and the 'place dependence and spirit of place' in historical urban public spaces which the p-values are calculated as .018 and .034 ≤.05.

Table7.131.Examination of correlation of place-identity's dimensions with duration of living in urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster through Kruskal-Wallis test

Hypothesis Test Summary

	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of place_attachment is the same across categories of Duration of living in city.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.292	Retain the null hypothesis.
2	The distribution of sence_of_place is the same across categories of Duration of living in city.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.018	Reject the null hypothesis.
3	The distribution of place_dependence is the same across categories of Duration of living in city.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.064	Retain the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of topophilia is the same across categories of Duration of living in city.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.295	Retain the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of spirit_of_place is the same across categories of Duration of living in city.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.034	Reject the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. the significance level is .05

According to table 7.133, the duration of living in a city plays considerable roles in shaping the dimensions of place-identity by increasing the duration of living, the place attachment, sense of place, topophilia and spirit of place.

Table7. 132. Evaluation of place-identity's dimension and duration of living in cities through the measurement of Mean in both cities

Case Summaries						
Duration of living in city		Place attachment	Sense of place	Place dependence	Topophilia	Spirit of place
0-10 Years	N	24	24	23	24	24
	Mean	2.6020	2.5192	2.1522	2.6771	2.4634
10-20 Years	N	40	40	38	40	40
	Mean	2.4825	2.3793	2.5789	2.5354	2.3467
20-30 Years	N	66	66	61	66	66
	Mean	2.5163	2.2603	2.2541	2.5593	2.3390
30-40 Years	N	22	22	22	22	22
	Mean	2.5923	2.4398	2.1364	2.5682	2.4807
40-50 Years	N	18	18	18	18	18
	Mean	2.4714	2.3034	2.1667	2.5556	2.3043
50-60 Years	N	13	13	13	13	13
	Mean	2.3205	2.2231	2.8462	2.3974	2.0692
60-70 Years	N	5	5	5	5	5
	Mean	2.4424	2.2090	1.3000	2.4833	2.1933
70-80	N	2	2	2	2	2

Years	Mean	2.7917	2.8462	1.5000	3.1250	2.7000

The correlation between 'gender' and 'dimensions of place-identity' are examined through Mann-Whitney U test. According to this test, there is a significant correlation between the 'gender' and the 'place dependence' in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster in which the p-values is calculated as .000 ≤.05. In addition, there is no significant correlation between gender and other dimension of place-identity(Table 7.134).

Table7.133. Examination of correlation of Place-identity's dimensions with Gender in urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster through Mann-Whitney U Test

Hypothesis Test Summary

	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of place_attachment is the same across categories of Gender.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.172	Retain the null hypothesis.
2	The distribution of sence_of_place is the same across categories of Gender.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.799	Retain the null hypothesis.
3	The distribution of place_dependence is the same across categories of Gender.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of topophilia is the same across categories of Gender.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.778	Retain the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of spirit_of_place is the same across categories of Gender.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.874	Retain the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. The significance level is .05

According to the examination of place-identity's dimensions with gender in historical urban public spaces, the connection between male users with their environment is stronger than that of female users in old districts of Tehran and Münster. Furthermore, there is a considerable difference between female and male users concerning the sense of place dependence in urban public spaces. In other words, male users are approximately two times stronger than female users (Table 7.134). Therefore, gender has a considerable role in strength and weakness of place-identity's dimensions.

Table7.134. Evaluation of place-identity's dimension and gender in cities through the measurement of Mean in both cities

Case Summaries						
Gender		Place attachment	Sense of place	Place dependence	Topophilia	Spirit of place
Female	N	69	69	63	69	69
	Mean	2.4150	2.3082	1.8016	2.5145	2.3053
Male	N	131	131	129	131	131
	Mean	2.5325	2.3408	2.4884	2.5547	2.3398
Total	N	200	200	192	200	200
	Mean	2.4919	2.3296	2.2630	2.5408	2.3279

The significant correlation between 'job' and 'dimensions of place-identity' are evaluated through Kruskal-Wallis test. Regarding behavioural this test, there is a significant correlation between 'job' and 'place-identity's dimension 'in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster, in which the calculated p-values for place attachment, sense of place, place dependence, topophilia and spirit of place are .007, .022, .000, .024 and .027 ≤.05 respectively (Table 7.136). Moreover, the relation of different types of jobs with place-identity's dimension in historical urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster are evaluated by measuring the Mean with a 4-point scale: *Little (1<Mean<1.75), About Right (1.75<Mean<2.5), Too Much (2.5<Mean<3.25), Far Too Much (3.25<Mean<4*) (Table 7.137).

Table7.135. Examination of correlation of place-identity's dimensions with job in urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster through Kruskal-Wallis test

Hypothesis Test Summary

	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of place_attachment is the same across categories of Job.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.007	Reject the null hypothesis.
2	The distribution of sence_of_place is the same across categories of Job.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.022	Reject the null hypothesis.
3	The distribution of place_dependence is the same across categories of Job.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.000	Reject the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of topophilia is the same across categories of Job.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.024	Reject the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of spirit_of_place is the same across categories of Job.	Independent-Samples Kruskal-Wallis Test	.027	Reject the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. The significance level is .05

Table7.136. Evaluation of place-identity's dimension and job in cities through the measurement of Mean in both cities

Case Summaries						
Job		Place attachment	Sense of place	Place Dependence	Topophilia	Spirit of place
Employed	N	116	116	116	116	116
	Mean	2.5438	2.3499	2.6724	2.5754	2.3514
Pupil	N	6	6	5	6	6
	Mean	2.6705	2.5897	2.2000	2.9167	2.6000
Student	N	28	28	24	28	28
	Mean	2.5173	2.3583	1.7917	2.5982	2.4103
Retired	N	20	20	20	20	20
	Mean	2.4549	2.4080	1.3750	2.6083	2.3133
Housewife / man	N	22	22	19	22	22
	Mean	2.1990	2.1346	1.5000	2.2386	2.0652
Other	N	6	6	6	6	6
	Mean	2.2778	1.9936	1.7500	2.0000	2.1833

7.5. Investigation of the Correlation between Dimension of Place-Identity.

All the different dimensions of place-identity have been used in relation to place and urban public spaces, such as spirit of place, sense of place, lace dependence, place attachment, and topophilia; they are difficult to separate and might have parallel definitions which present the positive bond to a place. The correlation between dimension of place-identity and their indicators have been examined(Fig.7.4 and 7.5).

'Place-identity' is an attachment in terms of emotional or symbolic meanings that are assigned by an individual. The physical landscape or place becomes part of a person's self-identity.[10,11]According to Proshansky (1978), place-identity is defined as 'those dimensions of self that define the individual's personal identity in relation to the physical environment' (p. 147).***'Place attachment'*** is part of place-identity, but place-identity is more than attachment and sometimes is considered as a sense of place. This concept is defined as the development of affective link between people and particular places (Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001).Likewise, this notion is the development of feeling in place which are very familiar to individuals who belong to places (Altman & Low, 1992; Gifford 2002).Moreover, it can be considered as a person-place bond that evolves from specifiable conditions of place and characteristics of people (Kaplan,1993).***'Place dependence'*** is an attachment based on functions. The value of a specific place depends on its ability to satisfy the needs or behavioural goals of an individual or group compared to other place alternatives (Stokols; Shumaker. 1981, p.608). Moreover, place attachment is also reflected in the functional bonding between people and places described as place dependence (Stokols; Shumaker 1981). Place dependence is associated with the perceived strength of the association between a person and a specific place which is related to the quality of the current place and the quality of other substitute places that are comparable to the current place (Ujang, 2010, p.65).***'Sense of place'*** has been used to identify the individual character of a place(Norberg-Schultz, 1980;Stedman, 2003), and it reflects the definition of place-identity. Sense of place is described as an awareness of a positive feeling for a place (Tuan,1974).***'Spirit of place'***, according to Relph(1976), is the representation ofthe affective sense and spiritual relations that people attach to places which can only be experienced in a holistic and indivisible feeling. Tangible cultural heritage located in a place could reflect the spirit of place in many ways.***'Topophilia'***is utilised for depicting strong identity or sense of place between specific people and the affective bond between people and place.

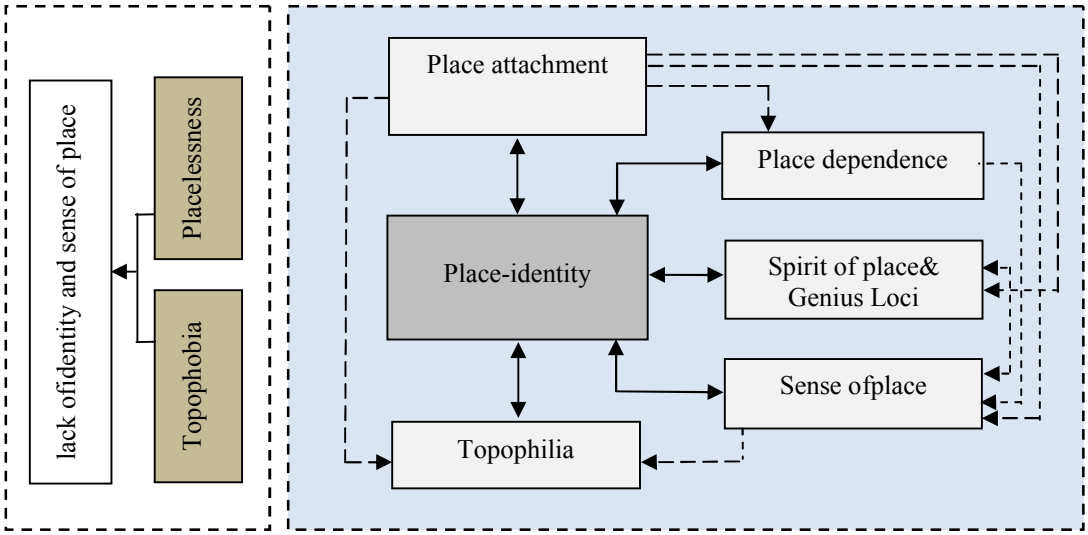
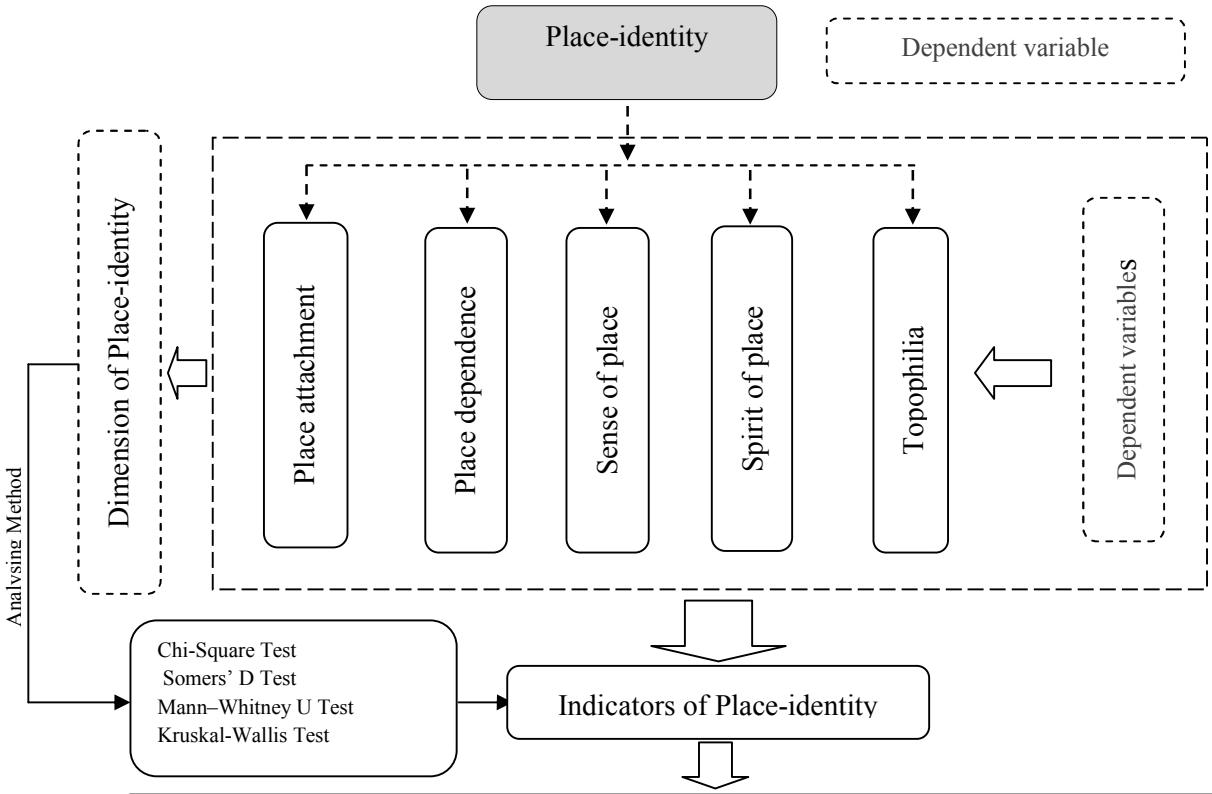


Figure 7.5. Correlation of place-identity's dimension

7.6. Finding the Indicators of Place-Identity in Historical Urban Public Spaces of Tehran and Münster

According to the 200 questionnaires, SPSS analysis, Chi-Square test and Somers' D Test, the indicators of place-identity can be considered as shown below(Fig.7.4);



- Shopping, window shopping & walking (Sense ofplace)
- Visiting of Museums, Historic buildings & etc. (Place attachment, Sense of place, Spirit of place)
- Visiting of Restaurants and Cafes (Sense ofplace, Place attachment, Spirit of place and sense of invitation)
- Visiting of Friends & Relatives (Spirit of place and sense of invitation)
- Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility &aesthetics, Sense of place and connection between people and places)
- Quality of Restaurants & Cafes (the Spirit of place and place attachment)
- Security in old district (Sense of place and Topophilia)
- Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation, Spirit of place and place attachment)
- Quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces (Sense of place and Topophilia)
- The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest (Sense of place and Topophilia)
- Variety of land-uses(Variety, Permeability &Sense of invitation, Sense of place, Spirit of place and place attachment)
- Accessibility to public transportation(Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation, place attachment, Permeability, Legibility and Sense of invitation)
- Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walk-ability (Permeability, Legibility& Sense of invitation, place attachment, Sense of place and Spirit of place,.)
- Reminding the historical events in urban public spaces (place attachment, Sense of place and Spirit of place in historical urban public spaces)
- The effect of atmosphere of historic context on visitor's behaviour(place attachment)
- The connection between people and historic urban spaces'(place attachment, sense of place, Topophilia and individual identity)
- Way of coming to urban spaces(Sense of place, Permeability, Legibility and Sense of invitation)

Figure 7. 6.indicators of place-identity in historic urban public space of Tehran and Münster

Table7. 137.Indicators of place-identity (Sense of place, Place attachment and Place dependence)

Dimension of Place-identity	Indicators of place-identity
Sense of place	– Socio-cultural activities, – Mixture of people, – Versatility, – Symbol and sign, Views and Landmarks, – Shopping, window shopping &walking (Welcoming spaces with high sense of invitation), – Outdoor lighting of Urban spaces (Legibility and aesthetics), – Security, – Quality of design of facade and bodies in urban spaces and enclose public spaces, – Playing opportunities for children, – Urban cleaning facilities, – The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest, – Variety of land-uses and Proximity to commercial areas and (Variety,Permeability and Sense of invitation), – Variety of Events,Celebrations and Activities, – Accessiblity to public trasportaion (Permeability, Legibility and Sense of invitation), – Way of coming to historic district(Permeability and Legibility), Offers for Presence ofpeople (Welcoming spaces and sense of invitation), – Reminding the historical events of district (Reflection of the past in urban public spaces),
Place attachment	– Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walkability (Permeability,Legibility& Sense of invitation), – Visiting Museums,Historic buildings & etc., – Seeking for job, – Economic dependency, Feel happy for working and bussiness in place – Quality of Resturants and Cafes, – Playing opportunities for children, Urban cleaning facilities, – Variety of land-uses and Proximity of urban spaces to commercial areas, – Socio-cultural activities, – Designation of old district to pedestrian, Walkability (Permeability, Legibility & Sense of invitation), – Public participation, – Sense of ownership, – The effect of atmospher of urban spacea on visitor's behaviour, – Long for atmosphere of urban spaces, – Constant attachment to the Bazaar,Marktplatz, Mosques, Churches and historical building, – Feeling relax beacuase of sustainability of urban spaces to personal and cultural background, – Satisfaction with economic potential of places
Place dependence	– Evaluating the satisfaction of requirements and goals whichpeople follow in these current places based upon previous experiences at another same places – Getting more satisfaction out of visiting historical urban spaces and buildings than from visiting any other places in city – Available activities, quality and quality comparison with alternative urban spaces and places – Prior Experience – Business affiliation

Table7. 138. Indicators of place-identity (Spirit of place and Topophilia)

Dimension of Place-identity	Indicators of place-identity
Spirit of place	– Views and Landmarks (The tangible physical aspects of a place(monuments, boundaries, rivers, architectural style, pathways, views, and so on) – Quality of Resturants and Cafes, – Visiting Museums,Historic buildings & etc, – Visiting Friends & Relatives (Sense of invitation)(its interpersonal aspects [the presence of relatives, friends and kindred spirits, and so on]), – Quality of Resturants and Cafes, – Free seating areas in public spaces (High Sense of invitation), – Quality of design of facade and bodiesin urban spaces, – Variety of land-uses and Proximity of urban spaces to commercial areas, – Different types of Socio-cultural activities – Facilities for sitting and stopping
Topophilia	– Security, – feeling of being at home in urban spaces – The quality of the green area with place intended for having a rest, proximity to green spaces and its function as recreational space and has an aesthetic role, – Offers for Presence ofdifferent groups of people (Welcoming spaces and sense of invitation), – The pattern of movement through a city, – Reminding the historical events of district (Reflection of the past in urban public spaces) – Inner motivation ('the childhood area', 'where I have fun with friends', 'where I feel relax with my family', 'where I work', – High accessibility through subway, public transportation, cyclist, pedestrian mobility

7.7. Summary and Conclusion

Urban planners and designers should be aware that planning the new and modern urban spaces in the city cannot always meet the needs of users. These planners should also note that urbanism is a combination of old experiences and new techniques, so they should consider using old patterns in their works. The reason for this recommendation is that each culture and society has a specific identity, which is related to the cultures and beliefs of each society, for its urban space.

The purpose of this research is to define place-identity, investigate IPI in historical urban public spaces, and analyse the dimension of PI in historic urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster using correlation analysis. In this study, the five dimensions examined in urban public spaces of Tehran and Münster are place attachment, sense of place, spirit of place, place dependence and topophilia. Another focus of this paper i show these dimensions have effects on shaping the IPI and ensuring a strong connection between people and their places. The current features of the urban spaces in Tehran and Münster are presented using a SWOT analysis, and the IPI have been investigated based on the data collected from the questionnaires, Chi-Square test**,** Somers'd test**,** Mann–Whitney U test, and Kruskal-Wallis and test (see Chapter 7). Findings suggest that further improvement on the connection between people and their surrounding is required in order to secure the sense of place-

identity and its dimensions in urban space. The emotional form of linkage from the attached users can provide vital information on the actual values of the urban spaces. The emotional connection with place attributes and characteristics can also be used as indicators of place-identity. The importance of the physical, structural-functional, and socio-cultural attributes in historical urban spaces is evident in encouraging continued sense of attachment, sense of place and spirit of place. Place-identity is an important dimension of social and cultural life in urban areas and is strongly linked to the sense of place, sense of attachment, topophilia and sense of belonging. The following are the factors that influence the identity of urban spaces:

- Regeneration of historical buildings and monuments as important elements for shaping place-identity
- Pedestrian-oriented field analysis
- Rehabilitation and reconstruction of historic body of urban public spaces
- Improving the social activities
- Varieties of landuses and activities related to the identity of urban squares

Furthermore, connectivity, sociability, activity, image, integration, legibility, connectivity, and consideration of precedence of pedestrian spaces(walk-ability) are the most important contributing factors for the regeneration of place-identity in urban spaces. Place-identity is a perception of meanings that people attribute to a place through their interaction with urban spaces.

Place-identity focuses on the observable characteristics which make the place identifiable. The identity of place is reminiscent of the past events related to that place, thus making a strong association between the present and the past. Due to the lack of connection between the present and the past of the socio-cultural features, the trend of changes which have occurred since the beginning of modernization has resulted in the identity gap rather than continuity. If there will be changes in an urban space, it should be done in a way that brings back some memories of the past to the people. The reason for this suggestion is that drastic changes in urban space can erase all the vital memories which are parts of the history and the life of the people living in that space. In the present study, IPI has been examined in the most evocative and important historical urban spaces of Tehran and Münster. The present study was an attempt to draw a general picture of the issue under discussions. The results of the survey of different groups of people in both cities showed that highlighting the historical buildings as the most important elements of urban spaces rehabilitating and reconstructing old constructions, establishing activities and uses relating to the identity of the place, creating sign and symbols contributing to the identity of urban spaces, creating a democratic space, a proper mental image, and facilitating the gathering of people in large numbers are assumed to contribute to the identity of urban public spaces. The most important factors in recreating the identity of urban spaces in Tehran and Münster are presented in Fig.7.5.

The examination of the features of the urban spaces in the form of external and internal points, which is the result of documentary and survey investigations, can determine the factors affecting the identity of urban public spaces. Hence, the validity of the factors without considering users' opinions is still moot. The factors are addressed as follows:

- The building of the congress, bazaar, mosques and the historical body of the squares have pivotal roles in the regeneration of place-identity in Baharestan Square, Toopkhooneh Square, Bazaar and Sabzeh-meidan Square (Historic-political factors).
- Creating place-identity in historical urban spaces has an important impact on promoting social participation, the sense of inviting, and establishing democracy in urban spaces (Socio-cultural).
- The physical-functional indexes of urban public spaces including the pedestrian mobility, compatible land uses, presence of green spaces and fountains, historical bodies of urban spaces and historical components, and signs and symbols of the historical urban spaces play important parts in the regeneration of place-identity in urban public spaces (Structural-Functional).
- Constructing elements related to historical events can contribute to the place-identity of urban public spaces and connect people to past events (Historic-political).

Based on the correlation analysis of the data, the most important factors and indicators affecting the identity of historical urban space in Tehran and Münster were determined. Hence the significance level was set to .05, and the findings have been generalized. In this section, some policies and strategies for promoting place-identity are proposed. The strategies are developed in structural-functional forms in order to have objective representations, although the development of socio-cultural strategies is necessary, due to the non-structural dimensions of identity(Table7.140).

Table7. 139.Design's policies and strategies for historical urban spaces

Variable	Strategy	Policy
Structural-Functional	– Promoting the physical quality of the historical urban public spaces – Increasing the sense of enclosure	– Adding variety to physical details – Creating rhythm and harmony in developing the bodies – Reconstructing the architectural stylesrelated to history of urban spaces – Controlling and minimizing bothering elements – The consistency of the morphologic appearance of the bodies – Following the window patterns of the adjoining buildings – Creation of enclosed spaces which can be as an attractive location forattendance of people.
	– Highlighting historical elements – Creating signs and symbols relating to the historical events – Variety of land-uses – Promoting physical elements – Communicating the identity of urban public spaces	– Creating statues relating to the identity of the squares – Rehabilitating elements which communicate a sense of identity – Creating visual and physical connections between the spaces and important signs and factors – Orienting allelements in the urban spaces towards the important and historical buildings and elements – Land Use Distribution
Socio-Cultural	– Promoting social interactions – Promoting the sense of inviting – Variety along the urban spaces – Communicating the identity of the square – Designing the pedestrian ways	– Minimizing the connection between pedestrians and cars – Stopping the traffic – Avoiding level discrepancy, and the breaking of pavement – Providing spaces for seating, pausing and watching – Adding variety to the land uses – Removing visual barriers in the sidewalks – Preserving and promoting evocative elements – Paving with emphasis upon prominent locations. – Avoiding the use of construction materials like asphalt and concrete.
	– Facilitating the presence of people in large numbers – Creating a democratic space – Promoting social participation – Promoting place-identity	– Developing high quality seating space with urban furniture – Highlighting historical elements which can link the present to the past – Variety in land uses, which appeal toa wide range of tastes – Providing water, green space and lighting systems – Providing enough walking spaces – Using designing amenities

Learning from the past should accompany the fact that what we can learn from the past about urban design values, including perceiving the quality of form and spaces. However, it is not something to be directly transformed into a new design system. The aim should be the attention to space organisation and principles in a modern expression of the past form. Linking the past to the present and future is not tantamount to copying the old urban design principles and elements and creating new environments without understanding the values hidden in these design principles. We should touch each principle, understand it and learn how to adjust it in modern urban planning systems.

- Revitalising historical bodies and latent values in single buildings, complexes, spaces and gateways with historical value in the area through participating investors;
- Considering today's needs at the center of the old contexts and prioritizes them in providing municipal services to the places;
- Considering the precedence of pedestrian spaces(walk-ability) which provides strong connection between people and urban spaces

- Organising pedestrian movements, Providing short distances between the significant land-uses by persuading people for walking, cycling and decreasing Air and Noise Pollution;
- Guaranting economic investment in the historical context through certain conditions shall be fulfilled if they are related to products, services, or transaction
- Strengthening individual Identity, place-identity and its dimensions and the participation of people in new the regeneration and restoration of old contexts
- Using the context density and short distances between the important and valuable lands by encouraging people to walkd and improvetheir health;
- Satisfying people through various land-uses, diversity, vitality, legibility, security, permeability, sociability and the recreational and entertainment facilities
- Organizing natural elements of urban space and urban green spaces (Parks, lakes, and etc.).
- Active public space (providing facilities for sitting and stopping, street cafes and outdoors markets,visibility through enabling users to have views across spaces, Opportunities for socio-cultural activities, Urban furniture for make welcoming urban spaces and describtion of them)
- Reflection of the past in presents and revival of collective memories (Through historic urban public spaces, materials, monuments, street-walls which reinforce local character and identity of urban space)
- The aesthetic qualities of urban space (the surrounding structures, the floor, and the imaginary sphere of the sky overhead, assumed to be about three to four times the height of the tallest building to width of streest of passages(Carmona, Heath et al. 2003).

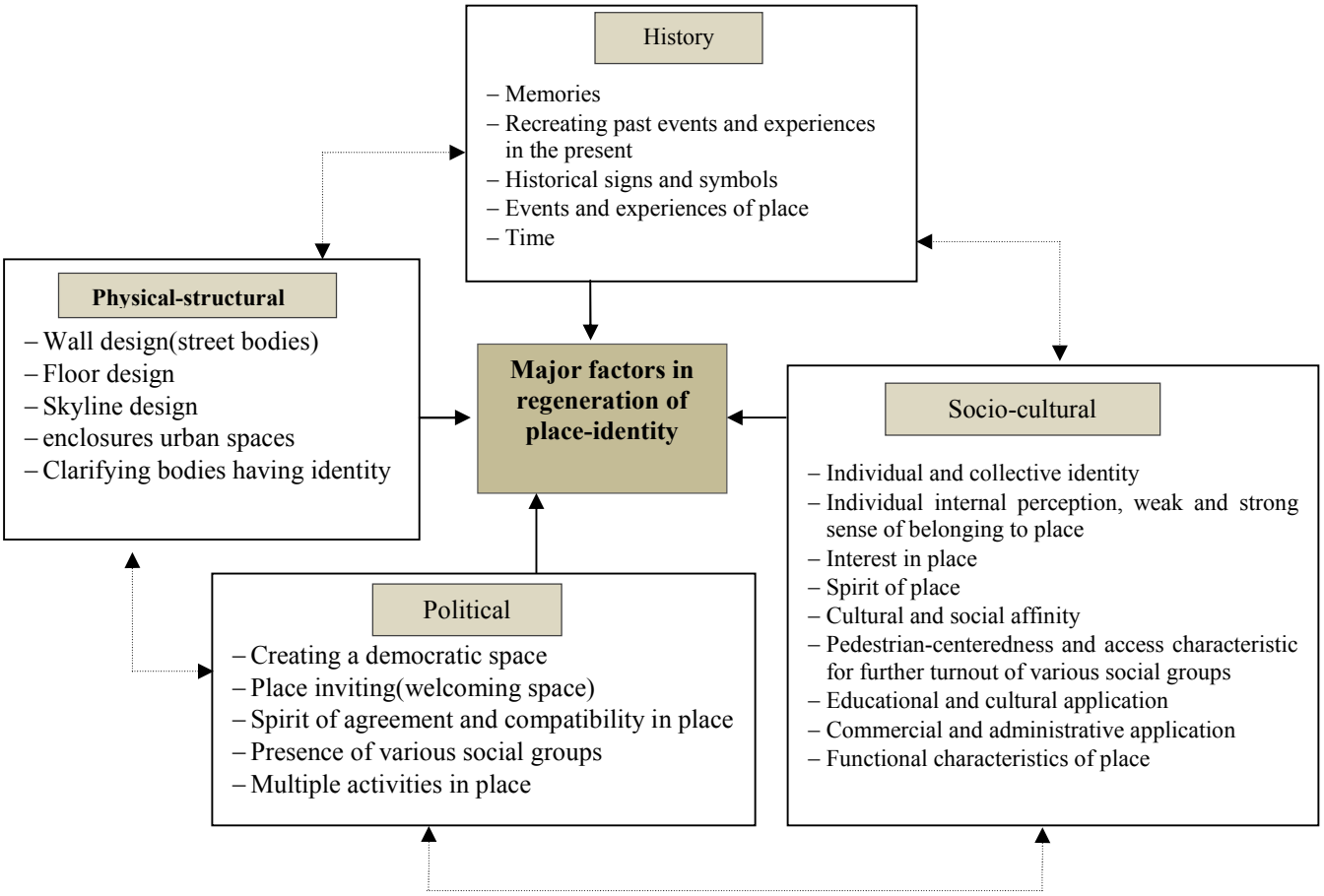


Figure 7. 7.Major factors in Regeneration of place-identity in historical urban spaces

–Reference

–Abdi Mohammad Ali, Mehdizadegan Namin Sima, 2008, Spatial Planning as an Approach to Achieve Sustainable Development in Historic Cities, World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology 46.

–Adevi, A.A., and P. Grahn. 2011. Attachment to Certain Natural Environments: A Basis for Choice of Recreational Settings, Activities and Restoration from Stress, Environment and NaturalResources Research.

–Adhya Anirban, 2008, THE PUBLIC REALM AS A PLACE OF EVERYDAY URBANISM: LEARNING FROM FOUR COLLEGE TOWNS, A submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Architecture) in The University of Michigan, dissertation

–Anirban Adhya, 2008,THE PUBLIC REALM AS A PLACE OF EVERYDAY URBANISM: LEARNING FROM FOUR COLLEGE TOWNS,A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Architecture) in The University of Michigan.

–Bærenholdt Jørgen Ole and Granås Brynhild, Places and Mobilities Beyond the Periphery

–Barang Samira, Heidarzadeh Marjan, Dehghany Firuzabady Tahere, 2015, The Role of Repairing and Reconstructing Historical Constructs on Urban Sustainable Development (Case Study: District 12 of TehranGMP Review, V18(3)

–Bavand Consulting Engineers, 2004, Studies of the detailed design in district 12 of Tehran. Portal of Municipality of District 12 of Tehran.

–Berg, B. L., 2001, Qualitative research methods for the social sciences (4th ed.). Allyn and Bacon.

–BONIN, MICHAEL E. THE MORPHOGENESIS OF IRANIAN CITIES, 1979,Annals of the Association of American Geographers,Volume 69, Issue 2, pages 208–224.

–Boroomand, E. Square, 1995, the Lost Space in the Modern Urbanization of Iran. The Anthology of the Congress for the History of Architecture and Urbanization in Iran (3). Tehran. The Iranian Cultural Heritage Organization.

–Bricker, K. S. & Kerstetter, D. L. (2000). Level of specialization and place attachment: An exploratory study of whitewater recreationists. Leisure Sciences, 22, 233-257.

–C.R. KOTHARI, 2004, Research Methodology, Methods and Techniques

–Canter, David V.,1996, The Facets of Place. In: Psychology in Action. Dartmouth Benchmark Series . Dartmouth Publishing Company, Hantshire, UK, pp. 107-138. ISBN 1855213656.P.112

–Carmona Matthew, Heath Tim, Oc Toner and Tiesdell Steven, 2003, PUBLIC PLACES URBAN SPACES, The Dimensions of Urban Design,Architectural Pres.

–Carmona, M., De Magalhaes, C., and Hammond, L., 2008, Public Space: The Management Dimension . London, UK: Routledge.

–Carr S., Francis M., Rivlin, L. and Stone, 1992, A. Public Space. Cambridge: University Press.

–Carr S., Francis M., Rivlin, L. and Stone, 1992, A. Public Space. Cambridge: University Press

–CARR, S. [et al.].1993, Public Space. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

–Casey, E.,1996, 'How to get from space to place and back again in a fairly short stretch of time: phenomenological prolegomena'. In Sense of Place, eds. Field, S and Basso, K. Santa Fe, CA: School of American Research Press.

–Castells M., 2009, Power of Identity : Economy, Society, and Culture Volume II, 2nd Edition with a New Preface.USA: Wiley Blackwell

- Cheng, A. S., Kruger, L. E., & Daniels, S. E.,2003, 'Place' as an integrating concept in natural resource politics: Propositions for a social science research agenda. Society and Natural Resources, 16, 87-104.
- Chetty Priya and Datt Shruti , 2015, Nominal, ordinal and scale in SPSS (https://www.projectguru.in/publications/nominal-ordinal-scale-spss/), seen 29.04.2016
- Chow K., Healey M. Place attachment and place-identity: First-year undergraduatesmaking the transition from home to university. Journal of Environmental Psychology2008; 28: 362-372.
- Cloke, P., Philo, C. & Sadler, D.,1991, Approaching Human Geography. Chapman, London.
- Conzen, M.R.G., *Alnwick, Northumberland: A study in town-plan analysis*, London, Institute of British Geographers, 1969
- Couch Chris, Sykes Olivier, Börstinghaus Wolfgang, 2011, Thirty years of urban regeneration in Britain, Germany and France: The importance of context and path dependency, University of Liverpool, 74 Bedford Street South, Liverpool L69 7ZQ, United Kingdom, Stadt Flensburg, Technisches Rathaus (Umwelt und Planen), Am Pferdewasser 14, Flensburg 24931, Germany
- Craib, Ian. (1992). Anthony Gidden's structuration, Routledge a division of Routledge, Chapman and Hall Inc.
- Creswell, John W., 2003, Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed method approaches I, 2nd ed.
- Crinson Mark, 2005, Urban Memory History and amnesia in the modern city
- Cullen Gordon, 1961, Townscape, Reinhold Pub. Corp.
- Czepczyński Mariusz,2011, New Cultural Geography
- Dale Ann, Newman Lenore, Newell Rob, 2014,Patterns of our Footsteps: Topophilia, rhythm, and diversity in urban landscapes, Spaces and Flows: An International Journal of Urban and Extra Urban Studies, Volume 4, Issue 2, June 2014, pp.85-93.
- Dawson Catherine, 2007, A PRACTICAL GU I D E TO RESEARCH METHODS HOW TO DE C I D E UPON A METHODOLOGY
- de Certeau, M. (1984). The practice of everyday life S. Rendall, Trans.). Berkley; Los Angeles; London: University of California Press.
- Denzin, Norman K., 1978, The Research Act, 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill
- Eck, D. L., 1981, Darsan: seeing the divine image in India. Chambersburg, PA: Anima Books.
- Edward J. Bloustein, 2007, The Planning Process in the US and Germany: A Comparative Analysis STEPHAN SCHMIDT & RALPH BUEHLER Department of City and Regional Planning, Cornell University, School of Planning and Public Policy, Rutgers University. (International Planning Studies Vol. 12, No. 1, 55–75)
- Ellis Cliff, History Of Cities And City Planning
- English Dictionary. http://oxforddictionaries.com/ (accessed 12.12.2012).
- Escobar, A., 200, 'Culture sits in places: reflections on globalization and subaltern strategies in localization'. Political Geography, 20, 139 – 174
- Fearon J.D. What is identity (as we now use the word)?. (www.stanford.edu/~jfearon/papers/iden1v2.pdf (accessed 07.08.2014).
- Fereshteh Ferdowsian, Modern and Traditional Urban Design Concepts andprinciples in Iran, PhD dissertation,,Städtebau-Institut, Universität Stuttgart, 2002
- Friedr.-Wilh. Oellers Radverkehr Münster, Münster – Stadtentwicklung zwischen Tradition, Herausforderungen und Zukunftsperspektiven. Münster(Städte und Gemeinden in Westfalen, Band 12)-, Verkehrsbild in Münster,2007

- Galliano, S. J. & Loeffler, G. M. (1999). Place assessment: How people define ecosystems.
  Portland, Oregon: U.S. Department of Agriculture.
- Geoffrey Broadbent,Emerging Concepts in Urban Space Design Paperback,1990.
- Giddens, Anthony. (1984). The Constitution of Society, Cambridge polity press Oxford.
- Gillis, J. R., 1994,Memory and identity: The history of a relationship. In J. R. Gillis (Ed.), Commemorations: The politics of national identity, Princeton: Princeton University Press. (pp. 3-24).
- Gleason P., 1983, Identifying identity: a semantic history. The Journal of American History, Vol. 69, No. 4, pp. 910-931
- Habibi, K., Poor Ahmad, A. and Meshkini, A, 2007. Rehabilitation and reconstruction of old urban contexts. The First Edition. Kurdistan University Press.
- Halpenny E.A., 2010, Pro-environmental behaviors and park visitors: The effect of place attachment. Journal of Environmental Psychology, 30: 409-421.
- Harvey, D. (1996). Justice, nature, and the geography of difference. Cambridge, MA: Blackwell Publishers.
- Hauff, Th., Chr. Krajewski, P. Neumann und P. Reuber (2011): 'Skulptur Projekte Münster 2007' – ein kulturelles Großereignis im 10-Jahres-Rhythmus: In: Grothues, R., H. Heineberg,
- Hauge, Ashild Lappegard, 2007, Identity and place: a critical comparison of three identity theories.Article from: Architectural Science.
- Heineberg heinz, kirchhoff karl-heinz, Mayr Alois, Münsterß eine historisch gewachsene Stadt, 2007
- Hillier B, Hanson J, 1984 The Social Logic of Space (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge)
- Hillier B, Hanson J, Graham H, 1987, 'Ideas are in things: an application of the space syntaxmethod to discovering house genotypes' Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design 14, P.363-385
- Hoelscher and Alderman, 2004, 'memory and place: Geographies of a Critical relationship', Social and cultural Geography 5.3, 347-355. web.
- Horst Lutter(Federal Office for Building and Regional Planning),2001, Publisher: Federal Office for Buildingand Regional Planning
- Hough, Michael,1990,Out of Place: Restoring Identity to the Regional Landscape. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- http://atlas.tehran.ir/Default.aspx?tabid=308
- http://en.tehran.ir/
- http://pure.au.dk/portal-asb-student/files/8344/MasterThesis.pdf (accessed 02.12.2012).
- http://region12.tehran.ir/Default.aspx?tabid=64
- http://worldcompetes.com/muenster.html
- http://worldpopulationreview.com/world-cities/tehran-population/
- Hummon, D., 1992, Community Attachment: Local Sentiment and Sense of Place Attachment, eds. Altman, I. & Low, S.M. New York and London: Plenum Press.
- Jacobson-Widding, A. (ed.), 1983, Identity: Personal and Socio-Cultural. Uppsala Studies in Cultural Anthropology 5. New York: Humanities Press; Uppsala: Acta Universitatis Upsaliensis.
- Jahres-statistik 2015-Allgemeines über Muenster, Amt für Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung,stand 24.05.2016
- Jenkins, R. (2004) Social Identity. 2nd edition. London: Routledge

- Kaplan, R. 1993. The Role of Nature in the Context of the Workplace. Landscape and Urban Planning 26, 1-4:193-201
- Katzenstein, P. (Ed.), 1996, The culture of national security: Norms and identity in world politics. NY: Columbia University Press.
- Kaymaz Isil, 2013, Urban Landscapes and Identity, http://cdn.intechopen.com/pdfs-wm/45403.pdf
- Keogan, Kevin., 2010, Immigrants and the Cultural politics of place. El Paso, TX: LFB Scholarly Publishing.
- Kidd, W. (2002). Culture and Identity. Hampshire: Palgrave.
- Kohlross Christian, Jeanette R. Malkin (Prepared by Dr. Pablo B. Markin, Jerusalem), 2010, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem European Forum Centre for German Studies Research Paper on the Topic of The Role of Urban Space in Berlin's Transformation into a City of Culture after Reunification.
- Krier, R. (1979) *Urban Space* (New York, Rizzoli).
- LAI PO-HSIN, 2009, CONSERVING THE RURAL LANDSCAPE OF THE TEXAS HILL COUNTRY: A PLACE-IDENTITY-BASED APPROACH (Dissertation)
- Lappegard Ashild, 2007, Identity and place: a critical comparison of three identity theories.Article from: Architectural Science Review Article
- Lefebvre, Henri, 1991, The Production of Space, Blackwell, ISBN 0-631-18177-6.
- Lewicka M., 2008, Place attachment, place-identity, and place memory: Restoring the forgottencity past. Journal of Environmental Psychology;No. 28: 209-231.
- Lippard, L. R.,1997, The lure of the local: Sense of place in a multißcentreed society. New York: New Press.
- LIU Hong, JIN Ruiguo, TANG Qianying, 'Effect of Information Technology in Transmitting the Spirit of Place', China Cultural Heritage Information and Consulting Centre (www.icomos.org/quebec2008/cd/toindex/77_pdf/77-5hEr-12.pdf, 26.02.2016)
- Lopes Miguel, Cruz Sara, Pinho Paulo, 2012, The changing publicness of urban spaces,, Congress/Conference: EURAU.
- Luckermann, S., 1964, 'geography as a formal intellectual discipline', Canadian Geographer, 8.(162-172).
- Lutter, Hors,t Spatial Development and Spatial Planning in Germany, Federal Office for Building and Regional Planning, Bonn, March 2001
- Lynch K., 1960, The Image of the City.USA: The MIT Press
- Madanipour Ali, 1999, City profile Tehran, Cities, Vol. 16, No. 1, pp. 57–65, Pergamon,Elsevier Science Ltd (All rights reserved Printed in Great Britain 0264-2751/99/$ - see front matter Department of Town and Country Planning, University of Newcastle, Newcastle upon Tyne NE1 7RU, UK)
- Madanipour Ali, 1999, City profile Tehran, Cities, Vol. 16, No. 1, pp. 57–65, Pergamon, 1999 Elsevier Science Ltd. All rights reserved Printed in Great Britain 0264-2751/99/$, Department of Town and Country Planning, University of Newcastle, Newcastle upon Tyne NE1 7RU, UK.
- Madanipour Ali, 2000, Urban Space Design
- Madanipour Ali, 'National capital, Iran', http://www.britannica.com/place/Tehran (22.02.2016)
- Magda Mavridou, An Investigation of the Relation of Space to Society A discussion on A. Giddens, H. Lefebvre and Space Syntax (MSc Thesis), London, 2003
- Magel Holger, 2013, New Trends in European and German Spatial Planning and Development, Yuzhou,P.R.China

(www.bole.bgu.tum.de/fileadmin/w00brh/www/PDFs/News/China_KeyNote_2013.pdf) uploaded 16.06.2016
- Mahmoudi Anahita, Fanaei Kamyar, 2015, Finding new patterns to design sustainable cities by use of traditional urban patterns
- Manuel-Navarrete David and Redclift Michael, 2009, The role of place in the margins of space, Department of Geography, King's College London Environment, Politics and Development Working Paper Series Department of Geography.
- Manzo Lynne C, 2005,For better or worse: Exploring multiple dimensions of place meaning,., Journal of Environmental Psychology 25, p;67-86
- Massey Doreen (Doc. Anàl.Geogr. 55, 2009,P. 17-18) Concepts of space and power in theory and in political practice.
- Mazumdar Shampa, Mazumdar Sanjoy, 2004, Religion and place attachment: A study of sacred places, Journal of Environmental Psychology 24, 385–397.
- Mehan, Asma, 2016, Public squares and their potential for social interactions: a case study of historical public squares in Tehran, World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology InternationalJournal of Social, Behavioral, Educational, Economic, Business and Industrial Engineering Vol:10, No:2.
- MHUD, 2006. Strategic Urban Development Planning: Recent World Experience and Its Position in Iran Tehran:MinistryofHousingandUrban Development.
- Mongomery, J., 1998,'Making a city: Urbanity, Vitality and Urban Design', Journal of Urban Design.
- Monzavi, M. et al, 2010, Vulnerability of the worn-out contexts in central part of Tehran against earthquakes (Case study: district 12). Journal of Researches in Human Geography. No. 73. Fall.
- Najafi M., Shariff M.K.M.,2011, The concept of a place and sense of place in architectural studies. International Journal of Human and Social Sciences. 6(3); 187-193.
- Najafi M., Shariff M.K.M., 2011, The concept of a place and sense of place in architecturalstudies. International Journal of Human and Social Sciences.: 6(3).
- Nasralden Khalidi, Mandel Ahmed, 2011, Public Spaces in a Contemporary Urban Environment: Multi-dimensional Urban Design Approach for Saudi Cities (A Thesis Submitted for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Urban Design)
- NealZachary, Michigan State University, East Lansing, MI, USA
- Newman Oscar, 1973 Defensible Space; Crime Prevention Through Urban Design, Macmillan Publishing, New York
- ODPM (2004). Creating sustainable communities: Greening the gateway. ODPM. London.
- ODPM, 2004, Creating sustainable communities: Greening the gateway. ODPM. London.
- Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (2002b) Living Places: Cleaner, Safer, Greener. London: ODPM.
- Olick, J. K., & Robbins, J. (1998). Social memory studies: From collective memory to the historical sociology of mnemonic practices. Annual Review of Sociology, 24, 105-140.
- OPDM. Living Places: caring for quality. London, RIBA Enterprises. 2004
- Oxford English Dictionary. http://oxforddictionaries.com/ (accessed 02.12.2012).
- Oxford English Dictionary. http://oxforddictionaries.com/ (accessed 12.12.2012)
- Pahl-Weber Elke (TU Berlin) et al, BSR INTERREG III B project 'Promoting Spatial Development by Creating COMon MINdscapes' GERMANY II. The Planning System in the Federal Republic of Germany
- Pahl-Weber Elke, Seelig Sebastian, Ohlenburg Holger, Kuhla Nadine von Bergmann, 2013, Urban Challenges and Urban Design Approaches for Resource-Efficient and

Climate-Sensitive Urban Design in the MENA Region, Young Cities Research Paper Series, Volume 05,
- PanahandehKhah, M., R. Farhoodi, M. Gharakhlou-N and M. Ghadami, 2009. A Critique of the Prevailing Comprehensive Urban planning Paradigm in Iran: The NeedStrategicPlanningPlanningTheory, 8(4): 35-361.
- Paris, S., Byrnes, J., & Paris, A. (2001). Constructing theories, identities and actions of self-regulated learners. In B. Zimmerman & D. Schunk (Eds.), Self-regulated learning and academic achievement (2nd ed., pp. 253-287). Mahwah: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Patrick Devine-Wright & Susan Clayton, 2010, Introduction to the special issue: Place, identity and environmental behavior, Journal of Environmental Psychology.
- Peter Davis, Han-yin, Wan-chen Liu, 2010, Heritage, local communities and the safeguarding of 'Spirit of Place' in Taiwan, 8(2) 80-89 © 2010,. ISSN 1479-8360
- Peterson, S.,1979, Urban design tactics, Architectural Design, 49, pp. 76- 81.
- Proshansky H. M., 1978, The city and self-identity. Environment and Behavior, 10, 147-169.
- Proshansky, H. M., 1987, 'The field of environmental psychology: securing itsfuture.' In Handbook of Environmental Psychology, eds. D. Stokols and I. Altman. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Proshansky, Harold, Abbe Fabian, and Robert Kaminoff,1983, 'Place-identity: Physical World Socialization of the Self',Journal of Environmental Psychology.
- Publisher: Münster Marketing, Klemensstr, Text: Münster Marketing, Yvonne Happe, Ylva Schwoon Translation, Ken Ashton, 2015 (www.muenster.de/stadt/ tourismus/pdf/stadtfuehrer2008_en.PDF)
- Raadik-Cottrell Jana, 2010 DISSERTATION,CULTURAL MEMORY AND PLACE-IDENTITY: CREATING PLACE EXPERIENCE, Department of Human Dimensions of Natural Resources, In partial fulfillment of the requirements For the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy Colorado State University Fort Collins, Colorado Spring .
- Raadik-Cottrell Jana, 2010, DISSERTATION,CULTURAL MEMORY AND PLACE-IDENTITY: CREATING PLACE EXPERIENCE, Submitted by, Department of Human Dimensions of Natural Resources, In partial fulfillment of the requirements For the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy Colorado State University Fort Collins, Colorado.
- Rahnama, M.T. et al, 2011, The role of cultural and historical aspects of district 12 in tourism development in Tehran. Quarterly Journal of New Approaches in Human Geography. Vol. 3. No. 4. Fall.
- Rasoolimanesh, S. Mostafa, Mastura Jaafar and Nurwati Badarulzaman, 2013, Urban Planning and Management System in Iran: A Review and Assessment, Middle-East Journal of Scientific Research 18 (2): 220-229, 2013 ISSN 1990-9233 © IDOSI Publications, (DOI10.5829/idosi.mejsr.2013.18.2.12435 School of Housing, Building, Planning, Universiti Sains Malaysia, 11800, Penang, Pulau Pinang, Malaysia)
- Relph, E.,1976, Place and placelessness. London: Pion.
- Relph, E., 1985, Geographical experiences and being-in-the-world: The phenomenological origins of geography.
- Scannell L., Gifford R., 2010, Defining place attachment: A tripartite organizing framework .Journal of Environmental Psychology. No.30(1); 1-10.
- Seamon D. & MugerauerR. (Eds.), Dwelling, place and environment (pp. 15–31). NewYork: Columbia University Press.
- Seamon D. and Sowers J., 2008, Place and Placelessness, Edward Relph. In: Hubbard P., Kitchen R., Vallentine G. (Eds.) Key Texts in Human Geography. London, p.43-51.

- Shukran QAZIMI, 2014, Sense of place and place-identity, Epoka University, Faculty of Civil Engineering and Architecture Department of Architecture. Tirana/ ALBANIA,
- Shumaker, S.A., and R.B. Taylor. 1983. Toward a Clarification of People-Place Relationships: A Model of Attachment to Place. In Feimer, N.R. and Geller, E S. (Eds.). *Environmental Psychology: Directions and Perspectives.* New York: Praeger.
- skulptour-muenster.de
- skulptur-projekte.de
- Smith, H. W., 1975, Strategies of Social Research: The Methodological Imagination. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- SMS- Statistik für Münsters stdatteile, Stadt Münster, Amt für Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung, Feb.2014
- Spatial Planning as an Approach to Achieve Sustainable Development in Historic Cities, Mohammad Ali Abdi, and Sima Mehdizadegan Namin, World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology 46 2008.
- Stokols, D., and S.A. Shumaker. 1981. People in Places: A Transactional View of Settings. P. 441–448 in Harvey, D. (Ed.). *Cognition, Social Behavior, and the Environment.* Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- T. Cresswell, 2009Royal Holloway, University of London, Egham, UK.
- Tajfel, H., 1981, Human groups and social categories. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Tajfel, H.,1974, Social identity and intergroup behavior. Social Science Information, 13, 65–93.
- TAVASOLI, Mahmood, 1980, principles and techniques of urban design in Iran. urban planning & architecture research centre of Iran, Tehran, Ministry of Housing and Urban Development, Iran, ISBN: 964-6301-01-01.
- Tavassoli Mahmoud ,1985, Principles and Techniques of Urban Design in Iran, Ministry of Housing and Urban Development, Iran
- TAVASSOLI, Mahomoud, 1997, Urban design in the inner core of the city of Tehran, published by Ministry of housing & urbanismof Iran
- Taylor & Francis, 2007, OPEN SPACE: PEOPLE SPAC,Edited by Catharine Ward Thompson and Penny Travlou, 2 Park Square, Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxon, OX14 4RN
- Th. Hauff und K. Temlitz (Hg.): Münster – Stadtentwicklung zwischen Tradition, Herausforderungen und Zukunftsperspektiven. Münster(Städte und Gemeinden in Westfalen, Band 12)- (Andrea-Katharina Hanke),2007
- The Münster Applicationfor the European Green Capital Award, Stadt Münster
- Todd D. Jick, 1979, Mixing Qualitative and Quantitative Methods: Triangulation in Action
- Trancik, R., 1986, Finding Lost Space: Theories of Urban Design (New York, Van Nostrand Reinhold)
- Trepte, Sabine, 2006,Social Identity Theory, Psychology of entertainment., (pp. 255-271). Mahwah, NJ, US: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates Publishers, xvi
- Tuan Y.F., 1977, Space and Place: The perspective of experience. University ofMinnesota, Press, Minneapolis.
- TUAN, Y.F. 1990, Topophilia: a study of environmental perception, attitudes and values, Columbia University Press, New York
- Twigger-Ross C.L., Uzzell D.L., 1996, Place and Identity Processes. Journal ofEnvironmental Psychology.No.16; 205-220.

- Ujang Norsidah, 2010, Place Attachment and Continuity of Urban Place-identity, Department of Landscape Architecture, Faculty of Design and Architecture, Universiti Putra Malaysia (UPM).
- Vidler Anthony, 1992, The Architectural Uncanny: Essays in the Modern Unhomely, Cambridge, MA: MIT Press
- Volker Resing: Der Theaterneubau in Münster. Kulturpolitische Konflikte 1949 bis 1956. KleineSchriften des Stadtarchivs Bd. 3. Münster 1999 (Verlag Regensberg
- Weber, P. (2003) 'Stadtplanungskonflikte in Arnsberg im 19. Jahrhundert: Sozialräumliche Marginalisierungsprozesse nach dem Stadtbrand von 1847', in Bischoff, C.A. and Krajewski, C. (eds) Beiträge zur geographischen Stadt- und Regionalforschung. Festschrift für Heinz Heineberg Münstersche Geographische Arbeiten 46 (Institut für Geographie, Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster, Münster) 17580.
- Wendt, A., 1992, Anarchy is what stated make of it. International Organization, 46, 391–426.
- Williams Daniel R. and McIntyre Norman, 2012, Place Affinities, Lifestyle Mobilities, and Quality-of-Lif, International Handbooks of Quality-of-Life, DOI 10.1007/978-94-007-2288-0_12, © Springer Science+Business Media B.V.
- www.stubengasse-muenster.com
- Xerez Romana, Fonseca Jaime, 2011, Mixing Methods in Urban Research: Exploring City and Community Social Capital, ISA RC 21 July 7-9Amsterdam
- Zwischenbericht Verkehrsentwicklungsplan Münster 2025- Baustein I: Analyse Stadt Münster; Amt für Stadtentwicklung, Stadtplanung, Verkehrsplanung Abteilung Verkehrsplanung, 2009

APPENDICES

Appendix A: Questionnaire in MünsterAltstadt

„Die Attraktivität der Altstadt von Münster'
Technische Universität Dortmund. Doktorarbeit über die Altstadt vonMünster

A. wohnen Sie in Münster?
○ JaNein○

B. seit wann wohnen Sie in Münster?...

C. Geschlecht:
○ männlich
○ weiblich

D. Alter:
○ Unter 16
○ 17-25
○ 26-40
○ 41-64
○ Über 65

E. Berufstätigkeit:
○ berufstätig
○ Schüler/-in
○ Student/-in
○ Rentner/-in, Pensionär/-in
○ Hausfrau / Hausmann
○ Sonstige…

MünsterAltstadt

1. Sind Sie gerne Münsteraner/ in?	○ Ja	○ Nein

2. Wie stark fühlen Sie sich mit Münster verbunden?	○ Sehr stark verbunden	○ stark verbunden	○ teils / teils	○ Schwach verbunden	○ überhaupt nicht verbunden	○ Weiß nicht

3. Aus welchen Gründen besuchen Sie in der Regel die Altstadt Münsters?	Mehrmals in der Woche	Mehrmals im Monat	Mehrmals im Jahr	seltener	nie
Einkaufen, Schaufensterbummel und Spazieren gehen	○	○	○	○	○

Besuch von Museen, historischen Gebäuden u. ä.	○	○	○	○	○
Freunde / Verwandte besuchen	○	○	○	○	○
Arbeitsstätte aufsuchen	○	○	○	○	○
Besuch von Gaststätten, Restaurants, Cafés u. ä.	○	○	○	○	○
Besuch von Behörden, Ärzten u. ä.	○	○	○	○	○
Besuch von Veranstaltungen, Festen, Aktionen	○	○	○	○	○
Sonstiger Grund? (bitte nennen)	…				

4. Wie bewerten Sie die Attraktivität einiger Punkte in der Altstadt Münsters?	Viel zu wenig	Zu wenig	Genau richtig	Zu viel	Nutze ich nicht/weiß nicht
Beleuchtung / Laternen	○	○	○	○	○
Außengastronomie	○	○	○	○	○
Kostenlose Sitzmöglichkeiten im öffentlichen Raum	○	○	○	○	○
Die Qualität der Grünflächen mit Verweilmöglichkeiten	○	○	○	○	○
The quality of the green areas with place intended for having a rest	○	○	○	○	○
Werbung an angrenzenden Gebäuden und Geschäften	○	○	○	○	○
Spielmöglichkeiten für Kinder	○	○	○	○	○
Sauberkeit	○	○	○	○	○
Warenpräsentation vor denGeschäftslokalen Presentation of goods in front of the commercial premises and buildings	○	○	○	○	○
Veranstaltungen, Feste, Aktionen	○	○	○	○	○
Haben Sie einen Vorschlag, um die Altstadt Münsters attraktiver zu machen? (bitte nennen):	…				

5. Welche Plätze / Freiräume / Orte in der AltstadtMünsters gefallen Ihnen am besten? **Bitte maximal drei Nennungen!**	1... 2... 3...
6. Wenn Sie in die Innenstadt von Münster wollen, wie kommen Sie in der Regel dorthin?	○ mit dem Fahrrad ○ mit dem Auto ○ mit dem Bus ○ mit dem bahn ○ zu Fuß ○ anders, und zwar…

7. Gibt es aus Ihrer Sicht in der Altstadtgenügend Angebote für verschiedene Gruppen?	Studenten ○ Ja ○ Nein		Personen mit hohem Einkommen ○ Ja ○ Nein	Familien mit Kinder ○ Ja ○ Nein
	Schüler/-in ○ Ja ○ Nein		Personen mit geringem Einkommen ○ Ja ○ Nein	Rentner/-in ○ Ja ○ Nein
8. Inwieweit erinnert Sie die Altstadt an die Geschichte und die Vergangenheit der Stadt Münster?	○ Ja, sehr	○ teils / teils	○ weniger	○ gar nicht/ Kann ich nicht beurteilen
9. Hat die Atmosphäre der Altstadt einen Einfluss auf Besucher?	○ Ja, sehr	○ teils / teils	○ weniger	○gibt es nicht/ Kann ich nicht beurteilen
10.Wie gefällt Ihnen insgesamtdie Altstadt Münster?	○ Ja, sehr	○ teils / teils	○ weniger	○ gar nicht/ Kann ich nicht beurteilen
11. Welche Veränderungen gefallen Ihnen in der Altstadt Münster überhaupt nicht?	…			
12. Welche Veränderungen gefallen Ihnen besonderes in der Altstadt Münster	…			
13.Würden Sie aus Münster wegziehen?	○ Ja ○ Nein			
13b. Falls Ja, warum?	○ Arbeitsmöglichkeit	○ Sicherheit	○ Lebenshaltungskosten	
	○ Wohnungsangebot	○ Persönliche Gründe	○ Hoher Einkommen	
	○ Sonstige (bitte nennen) …			

Appendix B: Questionnaire in Tehran 12th District (Baharestan Square, Imam Square, Sanzeh-meidan Square and Bazaar)

 **جاذبه بافت قدیمی تهران**		شماره پرسشنامه
مشخصات عمومی پرسش شونده		
حدوداً چند سال) (از چه زمانی در تهران زندگی می کنید؟		
جنسیت: ○ زن ○ مرد	سن: 25-17 ○ زیر 16 سال ○ بالاتر از 65 ○64-41 ○40-26 ○	شغل: دانشجو ○محصل ○ شاغل ○ سایر موارد ○خانه دار ○بازنشسته ○

ساکن در محل ○	شاغل در محل ○	استفاده کننده از محل ○	عبور کننده از محل ○	استفاده کننده ازمترو ○

1-به چه میزانبه این بافت تاریخی تهران احساس تعلق خاطر یا علاقه مندی خاصی دارید؟	خیلی زیاد	زیاد	کم	خیلی کم	هیچ تعلق خاطر و علاقه مندی ندارم	نمی دانم
	○	○	○	○	○	○

2- هدفشما از حضور در این میدان شهریچیست؟<u>دفعاتحضور(عبور)شمابرای هر یک از موارد زیر در این میدان به چه صورت است؟</u>	روزانه	2- 3 روزدر هفته	هفتگی	ماهیانه	سالیانه
– خرید و پیاده روی	○	○	○	○	○
– بازدید از مکان های تاریخی(موزه، بناهای تاریخی و...)	○	○	○	○	○
– بازدید از رستوران، کافه...	○	○	○	○	○
– بازدید اقوام یا دوستان	○	○	○	○	○
– امور اداری، پزشکی،...	○	○	○	○	○
– وابستگیکاریووظیفهای	○	○	○	○	○
سایر موارد(لطفا نام ببرید)					

3- از دید شما بهترین مکان و یامیدان شهری در بافت قدیمی تهران چیست؟ لطفا حداقل سه مورد را نام ببرید؟ (مثال : بهارستانو توپ خانه، سبزه میدان، بازار بزرگ و...)

-1
-2
-3

4- معمولا چگونه به بافت قدیمی تهران می آیید؟	با دوچرخه ⬭	با ماشین ⬭	با اتوبوس ⬭	با مترو ⬭	پیاده ⬭

5- آیا بافت قدیمی تهرانامکان حضور گروههای مختلف اجتماعی (مردم) را فراهم می‌آورد؟	دانشجویان ⬭بله ⬭خیر	افراد با درآمد بالا ⬭بله ⬭خیر	خانواده با فرزندان ⬭بله ⬭خیر
	محصلان ⬭بله ⬭خیر	افراد با درآمد پایین ⬭بله ⬭خیر	بازنشسته ها ⬭بله ⬭خیر

6- تا چه اندازه در در بافت قدیمی تهران، خاطرات تاریخی و هویت ایرانی در شما زنده می شود؟	خیلی زیاد ⬭	زیاد ⬭	متوسط ⬭	کم ⬭	خیلی کم ⬭	اصلا ⬭
7- آیامحیط و شرایط بافت تاریخی تهران بر رفتار تازه واردانو استفاده کننده ها تاثیر می گذارد؟ به چه میزان؟	خیلی زیاد ⬭	زیاد ⬭	متوسط ⬭	کم ⬭	خیلی کم ⬭	اصلا تاثیر نمی گذارد ⬭
8- شما در کل به چه میزان به بافت قدیمی تهران علاقه مند هستید؟	خیلی زیاد ⬭	زیاد ⬭	متوسط ⬭	کم ⬭	خیلی کم ⬭	علاقه ای ندارم/ نظری ندارم ⬭
9- آیا تمایل دارید ازبافت قدیمی تهران به مکان یا منطقه دیگریاز تهران نقل مکان کنید؟ (لطفا با ذکر علت) ⬭**خیر** ⬭**آری**	موقعیتو شرایط کاری ⬭	دلایل شخصی ⬭	هزینه زندگی ⬭	قیمت ⬭مسکن	امنیت ⬭	درآمد ⬭بالا سایر ⬭موارد

10- چهتغییراتیدربافتقدیمیتهرانبرایشماخوشایندتست؟

11- چهتغییراتیدربافتقدیمیتهرانبرایشماخوشایندنیست؟

12- شمابهچهمیزانهریکازمواردزیررادربافتتاریخیتهرانا رزیابیمیکنید؟	خیلی زیاد	زیاد	کم	خیلی کم	نمی دانم / استفاده نمی کنم
– روشنایی در میدان ها	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– امنیت در بافت تاریخی تهران	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– کیفیت و تنوع رستوران ها، کافه ها و ...	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– فضاهای نشستن رایگان (صندلی، نیمکت و ...)	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– کیفیت نمای ساختمان ها و مغازه ها	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– امکان فضای بازی برای کودکان	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– پاکیزگی و بهداشت	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– کیفیت فضاهای سبز (درخت، چمن و...)	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– تنوع کاربری ها (تجاری، اداری، پزشکی و...)	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
شما به چه میزان هر یک از موارد زیر را در بافت تاریخی تهران ارزیابی می کنید؟	خیلی زیاد	زیاد	کم	خیلی کم	نمی دانم / استفاده نمی کنم
– تنوع فعالیت های اجتماعی	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– تسهیل رفت و آمد سواره	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– اختصاص دادن بافت قدیمی تهران به عابرین پیاده	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭	⬭
– آیا شما پشنهاد دیگری جهت بهتر شدن بافت قدیمی تهران دارید؟ لطفا ذکر کنید.					